

machinery and several radio or wireless dealers.⁴¹³ The New Zealand Loan & Mercantile Agency continued to have offices in the town (also listed in 1932). Several people list their occupations as 'assistant' indicating that individual businesses have expanded sufficiently to employ staff and are not necessarily owner-operated.

By 1944, the land along Manukau Road and at the east end of Harris Street had begun to be subdivided, a continuous process over the next few decades.⁴¹⁴

During World War II, when there were several New Zealand and United States Army camps in and around Pukekohe, many businesses thrived with the additional population – fish shops with restaurants, dry cleaners and the hotel amongst them – and two couples opened a hamburger bar.⁴¹⁵ (See *Governance* chapter, *Defence* section for further details on World War II military camps).

By 1947, there were over 125 businesses or residences along King Street up to the Massey Avenue intersection, listed as users of electricity by the FEPB, the number being fairly similar in each block.⁴¹⁶ However there were still very few in the streets running north-south. 'Edkins bakehouse' is shown on the east side of Queen Street. Stan Andrew Ltd, motor dealers, occupied two prominent corner sites at the Roulston Street-Massey Avenue intersection, noted on the plan and visible on a 1946 aerial photograph. They were amongst the first businesses to be established on Massey Avenue. There were nine FEPB customers on the west side of Manukau Road in the block between Harris Street and Massey Avenue, including the courthouse, police station and police residence, and Franklin Tyre Service and Lockyer Motors. On the east side of the first block of Manukau Road on the 1947 FEPB plan were premises belonging to Farmers, Turners, T. Patterson and Alfred. Buckland. Valder is marked on the south side of Harris Street, probably the site of his timber yard.²⁴



Figure 110. Oblique view of King Street and intersection of West and Seddon Streets, 1946. Whites Aviation WA-04322-F.



Figure 111. Aerial photograph of King Street in 1946. ATL WA-04544-F.

²⁴ John Bostock Valder came to Pukekohe in the 1930s from Ellis & Bernard in the King Country. He began the first sawmill in Pukekohe on the FEPB site on the corner of Harris and Manukau Roads. George Valder, his son, took over after World War II in 1946. The operation closed in 1955 and the site returned to the FEPB. (The lease was finished). Source: Franklin Historical Society/Franklin Heritage Forum review comments.



Figure 112. King Street, taken from intersection with Roulston Street. 1983, South Auckland Research Centre, FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 04860 (cropped).

The premises as marked on the FEPB plan can be correlated to some extent with the buildings visible in the two 1946 aerial photographs reproduced below. A motor dealer's premises with a drive-through petrol pumps area, visible on the corner of Massey Avenue and Manukau Road, is marked as Stevenson's on the FEPB plan; these premises were occupied by Howe and Weston in 1951.²⁵

4.6.5 The Later Twentieth-Century

Development slowed immediately after World War II, but from the late 1940s progress continued and the retail, commercial and light industrial areas expanded and intensified. King Street continued to see further subdivision. In one instance, on the southern side of King Street between Edinburgh Street and Roulston Street, the seven lots created by the Deed Whau 55 survey were made into nine lots, with service lanes as well. One lot was subdivided in 1951 (DP 41016); at that time it had a brick building and a much narrower 'old brick building'; the survey was essentially legitimising this dual occupation. Next door to the west in 1951 was an 'old iron building'. As more businesses were established, land in the Manukau Road, Harris Street and Massey Avenue area were taken up, as well as some development to the east of the railway line.

The Stembridge family continued to expand their business, with a transport and carrier business being in operation by the 1930s.⁴¹⁷ By the 1950s (or earlier) their premises were in Edinburgh Street near the Union Bank.⁴¹⁸ By 1958-1959 there were 17 carrying or transport firms, based in West, Ward, Victoria and Seddon Streets as well as Manukau Road and Totara Place and Carlton Road (on the east side of the railway line).⁴¹⁹ By the time of the royal tour in December 1953, a few businesses had spread beyond the King Street area and east over the railway line as well as into Manukau Road and Massey Avenue.

Businesses advertising in Bradbury 1950 and 1951 included the Franklin Tractor Service, operating in Massey Avenue by 1951.⁴²⁰ Further changes were made to the hotel in the early 1950s, mostly to the interior layout of bars and facilities.⁴²¹ By 1962 the hotel was considered to be 'a comfortable up-to-date hotel, which can accommodate 29 people'.⁴²² The hotel's new footprint followed the bend in King Street.

In a 1955 aerial a large section on the north-east corner of King and Seddon Streets is seen to have been cleared of buildings. The ASB was built there soon after. A house still stood behind the tall narrow brick building adjacent (Wharfe's). Side streets were still residential to within one or two lots of King Street on its north side, with a few more retail buildings on the south

²⁵ *Pukekohe 100 progressive years* p.10 states they moved into these premises in 1951, but it may have been earlier.

side. There were more retail/light industrial premises at the beginning of West Street. Most buildings on the south side of King Street have verandahs supported by posts.



Figure 113. Part of Pukekohe Borough Reticulation No.1, 1947 [north at right]. Franklin Electric Power Board Archives: Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

Part of Pukekohe Borough Reticulation No.1, Franklin Electric Power Board 1947, with names and locations of electricity users.

On the north side of Massey Avenue, large light industrial premises or workshops are visible between the fire station and the county council building. Two houses remained on Edinburgh

Street (marked as O'Hara and McCrae on the FEPB map) north of the fire station. The large brick building of A.B. Donald Ltd (Produce Markets), 'island traders, general merchants, auctioneers, fruit, grain and produce merchants' has been built on the corner of Graham Street and Massey Avenue.



Figure 114. Aerial photograph of central Pukekohe, 1959. FRA: I, 5, Footprints 03142. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

This shot is taken from near the intersection of West Street and Seddon Street, looking down King Street towards the railway line. The large white building to the centre right is the newly opened Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall. The new ASB bank building is visible in foreground.

By 1959, the block bounded by King, Edinburgh, Massey and Roulston Streets is almost entirely occupied by business premises including shops, offices and workshops and also the fire station; a few houses remained in Edinburgh Street. On the east side of Roulston Street another large office block had been built adjacent to one visible in the 1955 aerial photograph. Even in 1961 there were still old houses in behind the shops e.g. two are shown on a survey plan on the north side of King Street east of Hall Street.⁴²³

By the time of the Golden Jubilee of Pukekohe Borough, 1962, it was recognised that Pukekohe's shopping facilities served 'a much greater population than that contained in the Borough itself'.⁴²⁴ Pukekohe offered a wider range of shops, products and facilities than those of the other towns in Franklin and improved roads and a higher rate of family car ownership made Pukekohe's retail facilities attractive. The business and retail areas, as well as light industry, had seen rapid expansion in the previous few years.⁴²⁵ New styles of shopping were introduced in Pukekohe as elsewhere in the country: Earl's Supermarket was built and opened at the west end of King Street, next to the Perkins' building.⁴²⁶

In 1965 the population was approximately 7000. 'With 145 shops (112 in King Street alone), Pukekohe has a shop for every 48 persons resident in the borough ... Pukekohe is the geographic and commercial centre of prosperous Franklin County'.⁴²⁷

The development of the ring road (Tobin Street, Stadium Drive, Massey Avenue and Wesley Street) during the 1970s and 1980s has both defined the town centre and emphasised the King Street precinct and provided 'a framework for larger scale commercial use, retail and civic use that could otherwise not be accommodated in the Pukekohe Town Centre in a coherent way'.⁴²⁸

In the last 30 or more years, a much greater variety of retailers and products have been provided in Pukekohe, as the diversity of products available nationwide increased and public demand and expectations increased. National chains or franchises have retail premises either in the main street or adjacent blocks, the Pukekohe Plaza on Wesley Street or in the mall and large Mega Centre on Manukau Road. Supermarkets in Harris Street and Tobin Street have provided grocery and hardware shopping outside the centre. With greater reliance on motor vehicles for transport, large car parking areas have been developed as part of the new shopping areas. Pukekohe has faced competition with larger retail centres in Manukau and Auckland, but still continues to serve the immediate area.

In more recent years, during the late eighties and nineties, the town centre was lined with cherry blossoms, as illustrated in the image below. In approximately 2000, the line of cherry blossom trees was removed from King Street by the council. The action came with mixed feelings from the community at the time.



Figure 115. King Street as it appeared in 1995, lined with cheery blossom trees in bloom. South Auckland Research Centre, Courier collection, box 52/26. Footprints 03448.

4.6.6 Present Urban Structure and Character

Throughout the past 150 years, the Pukekohe town centre has remained as the principal retail centre for the district. The development present on and in the vicinity of King Street from the 1870s and 1880s is now but a memory. This was replaced or engulfed within larger and more commercially orientated buildings into the next century, with a movement away from solely timber buildings, with dwellings associated with commercial premises, into the application of brick and render. The buildings of historical interest remaining today are from the second iteration in the history of King Street, with several from the 1910-1930s period. The development of Pukekohe and King Street tells the story of the social and economic centre of the surrounding agricultural area which has experienced progressive growth and change.

As is the case in a number of traditional town centres, the Pukekohe town centre has a diverse and eclectic range of styles, but together they hold some collective relevance as a grouping. An historic character can be derived from some or all of the following elements being

consistent or complementary with one another (but not necessarily limited to) form, massing, location and orientation, design, detailing and materials.

In the case of Pukekohe, the buildings on the main street are of similar plot widths, reasonably narrow, small sites (with some variance), are limited to one or two storeys and are built directly up to the street edge. There are frontages uninterrupted by vehicle crossings. There is a consistency of these traditional buildings having parapet detailing, often setting out the name of the building and/or the date of construction or business establishment date. In some cases, the buildings have more elaborate front facades with much more utilitarian structures to the side and rear. The majority of buildings have continuous verandah cover. Due to the very close relationship between the buildings the vast majority are party walled, and therefore very little of the side elevations are visible, in particular from the street front. Another similar trait is the continuous suspended verandahs with fascia sign panels running along the main street frontages. The fenestration and string courses/building lines on a number of the buildings also create a consistent vertical and horizontal emphasis to the facades.

There are a few examples of traditional recessed ground level entrances with framed picture windows with stain glass window panes. Other such features may include angled entries, leaded glass transoms and terrazzo bases. However, as is the case with the vast majority of traditional town centres, the ground level shop frontages have been progressively modernised considerably more so than the upper levels (where an upper level is present). Some of the inner upper sides of the front verandahs have pressed metal detailing, again a feature from early twentieth century design. This is the exception rather than the typical ground level frontage as a significant number have been highly altered.

The architectural style of buildings also varies; the less visually prominent buildings are influenced by the Stripped Classical style, popular during the Inter War period (1919-1938). This style incorporates design elements and decorative details reminiscent of Classical architectural styles, however applying a much more constrained and simplified product.

Examples of Free Classical design attributes are apparent in a number of the 1910-1920s buildings in the town centre, such as the Perkins and Co building, Beatty and Marshalls and McClintock's building.

There are some examples of unsympathetic buildings and alterations which detract from the character of the street as a whole. However, the buildings from the 1910-1930s era have some presence within the town centre, with several acting as keynote buildings and a few others as contributors, reinforcing the traditional form of the town centre.



Figure 116. Left- Traditional shop frontage on upper King Street. Photo: AC, January 2014. Right: Pressed metal detailing on verandah, King Street. Photo: AC, October, 2013.

The town centre is also interlaced with some Post War development. The vast majority of which is in keeping with the grain of the earlier development in terms of building heights and placement on the sites, however only a limited number (such as the former corner ASB bank from the early 1960s) directly contribute to the historic character of the town centre.

The layout of the roads in and around the town centre has changed over time. The ring road around the town centre was conceived in the 1960s and constructed in the 1970s and 1980s.⁴²⁹ The street pattern of the town centre is differentiated within the ring road from the balance of the Pukekohe urban area.

As an area continuously heavily occupied from the 1870- 1880s through to today, the Pukekohe town centre has the potential for archaeological significance which may be uncovered during site redevelopments or alterations involving ground disturbance.

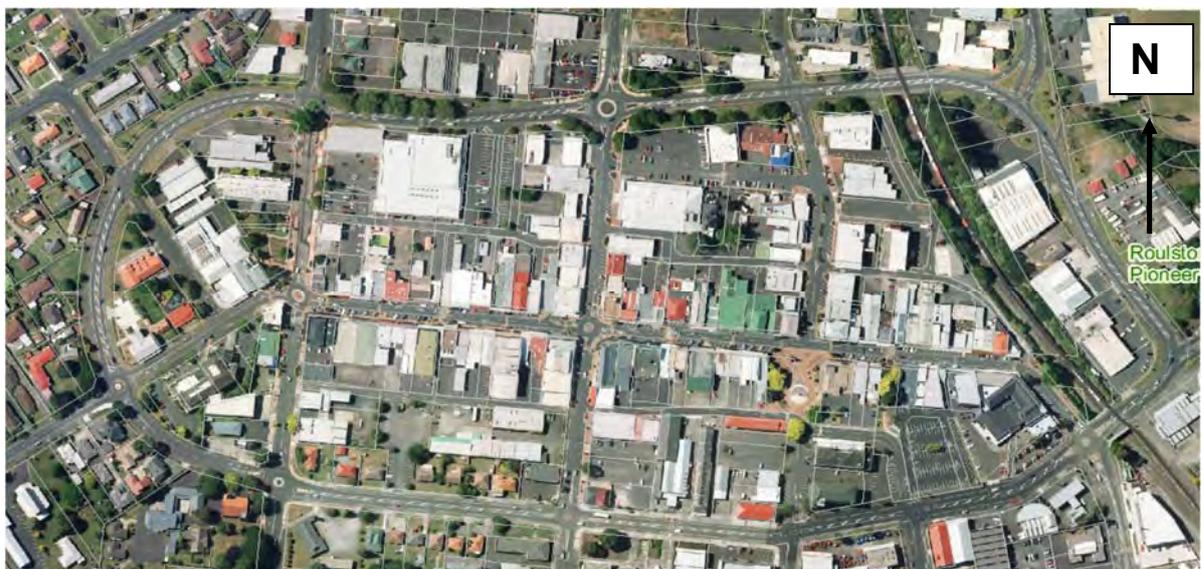


Figure 117. Ring route making up the town centre, with King Street as the spine. Auckland Council GIS Viewer, 2010.

4.6.6.1 Manukau Road

More recently, a secondary commercial hub has developed in the south-east of the town along Manukau Road, alongside more industrial uses. The character significantly juxtaposes with the town centre. The contemporary 'big box retail' philosophy is broadly characterised by:

- A limited direct building and user relationship with the streetscape/roadscape
- large building footprints and envelopes
- generally limited to one storey (but sometimes two, with little outward design differentiation between the two levels)
- concrete floor slabs
- limited ornamentation and detail in building design and materials
- limited pedestrian mobility and user experience
- large signage
- concentration of car parking facilities purposefully designed within the complex.

The above characteristics generally all differ from the character and user experience of King Street, which applies a 'traditional town centre' approach.

4.6.6.2 Outlying Commercial Settlements

Smaller commercial premises were situated in the outlying areas around Pukekohe, on a very small scale in Paerata and a small agglomeration in Buckland. A number of the stores and homes from Buckland's past no longer remain. However, there are still some reminders evident today.

4.6.6.3 Buckland Commercial Development

The first store in Buckland was established by Mr Barker on the main road (Buckland Road), next to the Methodist Church (former) known as Millington Store. An earlier building with house and store still remains and carries out a local convenience store use at present. The Farmers Trading Union on Buckland Road was also present in the past.

A sketched map from the 1930s illustrates the former commercial premises once in the small settlement. J. Danes ran a black smith, coach building and wheel wright business and had a cottage to the rear. This building no longer remains today, replaced by a residence in the vicinity. A butcher and saddler stores was present on the corner of George Crescent and Buckland Road, now replaced by two residences. On the other side of the railway tracks, was the Buckland Post Office, Harrisons Store, (known in the 1920s as the John Millican Buckland Store) and Allen's Seed Store. A Shell petrol pump was also present as part of this complex in the 1920s. The Buckland Hall was situated next to these premises. The Buckland Tennis Club was situated to the rear of the post office and the Allen's residence. (See *Ways of Life* chapter, *Community Organisations and Facilities* and *Sports and Recreation* sections)

A swimming hole is notated as being behind the school and dairy factory in the 1930s. Arthur Steele's Council horses and Grader is situated on the school side of the stream, next to the schools horse paddock.

Based on this sketch, the road alignment of Buckland was different at that time than it is today. The road to Pukekohe verged near the former station masters residence and again at the Rountree's residence. Today, the road alignment is reconfigured.

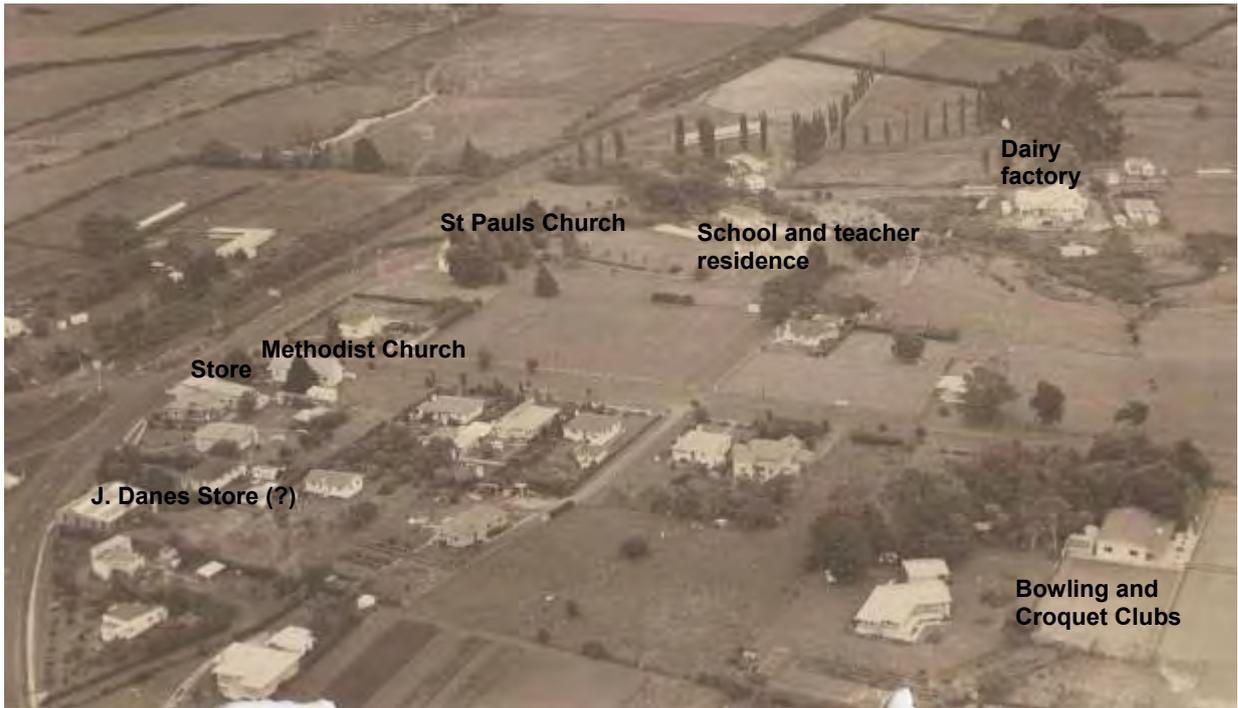


Figure 118. Keynote buildings of potential historical interest in Buckland. n.d. Source of image unverified.

The settlement of Buckland, illustrating the settlement prior to substantial infill and successive development. The Buckland Methodist Church (former) , general store (former), dairy factory (former) and bowling club remain today, as do some of the earlier residences.

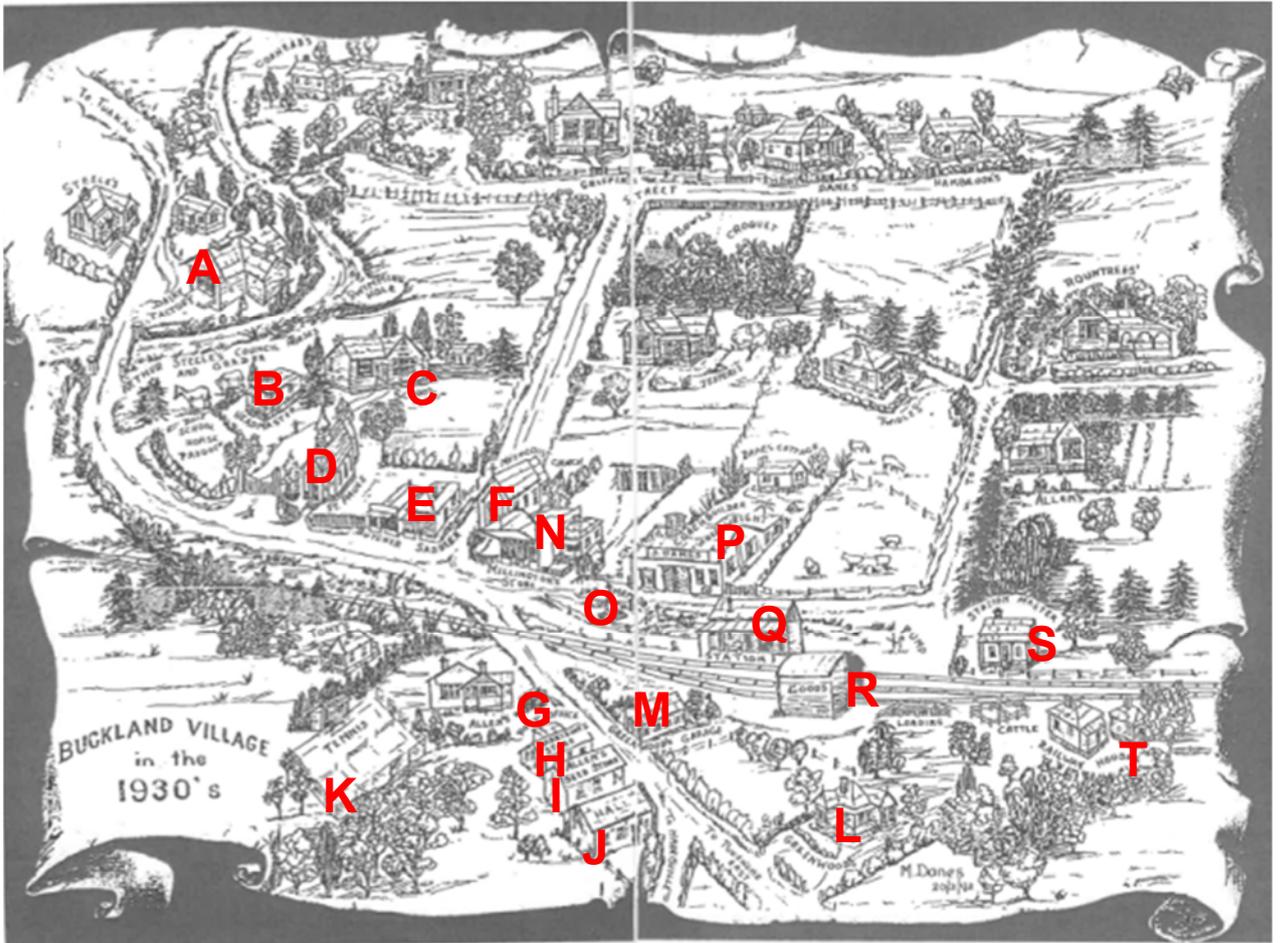


Figure 119. Key commercial and civic places in Buckland Village in the 1930s. Danes, M 1992.

The list below sets out the key commercial and civic places at this time. Where not annotated it appears to no longer be extant in the vicinity of the locations set out in the above drawing.

- A - Dairy factory (**building still present**)
- B- Headmaster's residence
- C- Buckland School (replaced with modern complex on wider site)
- D- St Paul's Anglican Church (**building still present**)
- E- Butcher and Saddler stores
- F – Buckland Methodist Church (**building still present**)
- G- Post office
- H- Harrison's Store
- I –Allen's Seed Store
- J- Buckland Hall (**replaced by more recent building in same approximate location**)
- K- Tennis court
- L - Greenwood's residence (**building still present**)
- M- Greenwood's motor garage outbuilding (**building still present**)
- N- Millington's Store (**building still present**)
- O- Buckland War memorial (**structure still present**)
- P- J. Danes- Blacksmith, coachbuilder and wheelwright
- Q- Train station
- R- Goods shed
- S- Station masters residence

- T- Railway worker residences (*one may still be present at 530 Buckland Road but has not been confirmed. However, this residence appears somewhat altered).

4.6.6.4 Paerata Commercial Development

Paerata is a small village with a somewhat dispersed character, given the distance between the three principal amenities: its school, community hall and general store. With the increased population into the 1920s other services also began to appear. Mr and Mrs Barrett established the first store at Paerata in their railway house. Later a purpose built store was erected. In 1924, a Mr Messent set up business in a tin shed.⁴³⁰ (It has not been established if this building is extant or not through this survey). Today the local convenience store, which also accommodates a postal service, is located on the main road, but is of limited physical historic heritage interest.

4.6.6.5 Puni Commercial Development

Puni had a General Store for a number of years in its early days of settlement, supplying the needs of the district. In 1937 the building was destroyed by fire⁴³¹ and does not appear to have been replaced. As a small rural settlement it did not have any significant number of commercial buildings, both historically or into today. The settlement has historically had a hall, and in its very early days a church, but little in the way of a specific commercial centre.

5 CHAPTER FIVE: WORK

This theme explores the history of work in Pukekohe from early European settlement in the mid-nineteenth century through to the present day. As a result of Pukekohe's fertile volcanic soil and mild climate, market gardening has been the dominant form of agricultural work and economic revenue, followed by the dairy industry. Pukekohe is now, and has historically been, the principal town in the Franklin District and a major service centre for the district's market gardening industry, which produces one-third of New Zealand's fresh vegetables.⁴³² Pukekohe is renowned throughout New Zealand for producing potatoes and onions.

As a largely rural community, rural activities form the backbone of the *Work* theme. Other historically notable industries in Pukekohe include dairy and sheep farming, the manufacture of butter and milk powder; vegetable processing; the short but memorable ostrich farming industry, the making of concrete products, farm implements, and joinery; and precision engineering.⁴³³

As has been the case with many settlements, processing industries were an important part of the economy prior to much larger scale technologies. Extractive industries such as mining and gum extraction do not feature as significant early industries for the Pukekohe settlement, nor do industries such as brickworks. However, a few of the mills are touched upon in this section. Due to overlap with the *Building the Place* theme, this theme focuses on the rural work history of Pukekohe. The *Work* theme also inter-relates to the theme of *Land and People*.

5.1 Agriculture

5.1.1 Market Gardening (1860s-1908)

With the clearing of dense bush in the Pukekohe area in the mid-nineteenth century, large areas of productive volcanic land became available for cultivation.⁴³⁴ The first recorded instance of a European settler growing potatoes in Pukekohe was William Morgan in October 1859, at Pukekohe East.⁴³⁵ A decade later, in 1870, the first crop of potatoes for commercial purposes was produced by the Hill family at Patumahoe, at a place later known as Rayne's Hill or Membery's Hill.⁴³⁶ From this period onwards, European settlers developed small pockets of individual enterprise which were often based on mixed farming techniques – a combination of dairying, cropping and vegetable growing.⁴³⁷ Early season potatoes and onions were the main crops grown at this time.⁴³⁸ There appears to be very minimal tangible links remaining in the landscape from this period. Market gardening alongside dairy farming created wealth and jobs through the decades, although the people labouring in the fields and farms were not always the same as those who reaped the rewards of Pukekohe's fertile soil and nearby markets.

In 1892, John Bilkey, of Cornwall, took up 10 acres on Pukekohe Hill and planted early season potatoes and onions in 1893.⁴³⁹ In 1904, Bilkey harvested the first commercial potato crop for the Auckland market.⁴⁴⁰ A nearby road has been named in his honour.

The completion of the Main Trunk Railway Line four years later, in 1908, opened up an enormous market for Pukekohe market gardeners, spanning practically the breadth of New Zealand.⁴⁴¹ Most produce continued to be sent to Auckland, but, with the Main Trunk Railway Line, growers could now send vegetables to other major centres, such as Hawkes Bay, Wanganui, Palmerton North and Wellington.⁴⁴²

During the establishment of the railway line, the timber (mainly puriri and rata) in the vicinity of Pukekohe became a great source of revenue. Tens of thousands of sleepers and thousands of puriri logs were sold for cash, and thousands of tons of rata were sold for firewood.⁴⁴³

5.1.2 Market Gardening (1908-1960s)

Market gardening in Pukekohe took off following the completion of the Main Trunk Railway Line. Many were attracted to Pukekohe to take advantage of its proximity to Auckland and the economies down the Main Trunk Line. Potatoes and onions were the main vegetables grown during this period, but large quantities of cabbages, cauliflowers, carrots, pumpkins, kumara and lettuces were also produced as well as small quantities of tomatoes, peas, parsnips, beetroot, leeks, sweet corn and garlic.

5.1.3 Race relations and market gardens

During this time many Māori migrated to Pukekohe to work as labourers on market gardens.⁴⁴⁴ The Māori population grew from 45 in 1926 to 180 in 1945 and to 663 in 1961.⁴⁴⁵ A number of Indian and Chinese migrants also came to Pukekohe for market gardening from the 1920s. Most of these migrants lived in sub-standard living conditions. Some examples of these small, make shift residences have been located through this survey. However, a further handful may be yet to be identified due to being set back or obscured from the road. The huts that do remain illustrate the sub-standard living conditions of the workers and appear to remain only as uninhabited shacks within remaining market gardens. It is likely a number of the shacks no longer remain due to the low quality of materials and construction and lack of up keep. Furthermore, as some market garden land has been redeveloped as housing since the 1950s-1960s, a number of the workers buildings have likely been lost. Therefore, former market garden workers huts that remain today represent a finite number, both locally within Pukekohe and the wider Auckland region.

This surge of cultural diversity into Pukekohe was not met well by the most established European settler market gardeners. Pukekohe became the centre point of the White New Zealand League which was established on 1 December 1925. They met at the Ayrshire Tearooms (no longer extant) in Pukekohe.⁴⁴⁶ The group believed Indian and Chinese immigration threatened racial integrity and economic prosperity of European New Zealanders, and had support from grower associations, labour organisations, local bodies and the Returned Services Association.⁴⁴⁷ The League disbanded in 1937, but instances of antipathy in Pukekohe persisted for a number of decades. Even into the 1950s, Chinese, Indians and even Māori were still being excluded from barbers, private bars and balcony seats in cinemas.⁴⁴⁸

The Pukekohe Growers Association was formed in the 1920s by a group of Pukekohe vegetable growers. Early meetings were held in the barns of Mr McLarin Gathercole and J. Pollock on Pukekohe Hill until the little Church of Christ was built in Kitchener Road.⁴⁴⁹ These buildings no longer appear to be extant. Indians and Chinese were excluded from membership. Even by 1952, they were still not permitted to be part of the association.⁴⁵⁰ It was not until the late 1950s and early 1960s that non-European New Zealanders were permitted to join the association.⁴⁵¹

5.1.4 Expansion and diversification

A momentous horticulture development came in the late 1920s when John Turbot of Pukekohe East, developed a new crop of onions out of two imported seed lines – the brown Spanish (or Australian brown) and the straw Spanish.⁴⁵² This new type of onion became known as the “Pukekohe Long keeper Onion” and is now the main variety grown in New Zealand.⁴⁵³

During World War II, market gardening in Pukekohe continued to expand.⁴⁵⁴ Pukekohe gardeners assisted with the cultivation of market gardens to feed the American and New Zealand troops both in the resident camps, but also those abroad in the Pacific. Many older girls and women worked on farms and in market gardens during this time as many of the men

were away at war.⁴⁵⁵ In 1930, Produce Markets Ltd opened premises in Massey Avenue.²⁶ The building still exists today. From the 1940s Turners & Growers operated a local supply company with a small building at the entrance to the Pukekohe railway yards on Manukau Road. Also see the *Dehydration factory* section within this chapter.



Figure 120. The 1930 Produce markets on the corner of Massey Avenue and Graham Street. Photo: Auckland Council, October 2013.

From the mid-1950s, urban sprawl in Auckland meant many growers in Three Kings, St Heliers, Panmure and Māngere lost their land to housing development. Many growers relocated either north-west to Kumeu or south of the city to Pukekohe and Bombay.⁴⁵⁶ Between 1943 and 1963, the number of gardens in the Pukekohe region nearly tripled from 68 to 193.⁴⁵⁷

5.1.5 Māori Market Garden Labourers in Pukekohe

Having once been the owners and cultivators of the land into the twentieth century, Māori, no longer owning much of this land, were limited to working the land with others yielding most of its rewards. The local newspapers in 1912 reported that 150,000 bags of potatoes had been sent from Pukekohe in 1911 and mentions that mainly 'native' labour was employed.⁴⁵⁸ Generally, Māori workers came as seasonal labourers living in makeshift accommodation, and then returning to their communities to the south and west of Pukekohe. In the course of time, some did remain in the area in the off season, again finding whatever accommodation was available. Complaints were lodged with the Borough Council concerning the presence of "Māori camps." These were reported in the press periodically up until the mid-1920s.⁴⁵⁹

²⁶ New premises were established on the corner of Kitchener and Manukau Roads in 1977.



Figure 121. An aerial photograph of Pukekohe in 1955 showing the vast array of market gardens. Whites Aviation.

For the majority of Māori workers, garden labour was the only avenue of employment. It seems likely that this was because the only accommodation available was that provided by the growers. In 1929, attempts were made to standardise rates of pay for Māori, but this was to no avail. In 1936, a further attempt was made by the Māori Workers' Union, but this again failed. There were no more efforts to organise Māori garden labour until 1953.



Figure 122. Māori Pukekohe woman fills a sack with potatoes in a market garden c.1961. Auckland Museum neg. H32. Beattie, Bill.

5.1.6 Indian Market Gardeners in Pukekohe

A significant feature to the history of market gardening in Pukekohe is the establishment and plight of the Indian and Chinese migrants.

The first Indian growers came to Pukekohe in the initial years after World War I. Most had rural backgrounds and came from the Gujarat province. Initially only men came until they could afford to bring out their wives and families.⁴⁶⁰ During the early 1920s, a number of Gujaratis worked at Pukekohe as labourers for European market gardeners. Most lived in tents, which would be pitched along the farms as they progressed along the way, clearing bush, cutting tea tree and digging drains.⁴⁶¹ Some of these Indian settlers leased land for market gardens, usually from two to five acres, from local farmers to grow crops of lettuces.⁴⁶² The first grower to lease land was Mitha Unka on Blakes Road in 1918. He lived on Calcutta Road, southwest of Pukekohe (likely to have been named after the Indians in the area). Like the Māori and Chinese workers, Indian gardeners also often lived in sub-standard housing, as illustrated in the following description:

‘The buildings on the leased properties were made from untreated timber, many of them from American car cases. Some had gib board lining, while others had newspaper glued to the walls. Most of the huts were 12ftx15ft and had an open fire for cooking. The chimney was made out of corrugated iron, with two steel straps to hold the pots on. A steel hook was provided for the billy. All washing facilities were outside. In the early years, there was no power to these huts and candles or kerosene lanterns provided the only light. From 1940 onwards power was connected to these huts.’⁴⁶³

For this reason, most of these rudimentary buildings no longer exist. Given that a number may be situated far back from the frontage of gardens, there is potential for a number of additional structures associated with market gardeners residences and vegetable packing and storage to be present within the study area, that have been unable to be identified. Such structures have the potential to be significant in relation to the theme of market gardening, locally, regionally and possibly in a national context.



Figure 123. Hansji’s hut on Green Lane Road, used as the sleeping quarters by Kala and Soma Hansji. Chhiba, 2006.p.9.



Figure 124. A farming building on Calcutta Road, Pukekohe which may have been used by Indian market gardeners which remains (but appears unused) today. Google street view 2009.

Between 1920 and 1926, 46 Indian market gardeners arrived in Pukekohe.⁴⁶⁴ By 1929, at least five Indian market gardens had been established at Pukekohe on leased land.⁴⁶⁵ Between 1930 and 1936, 39 more arrived.⁴⁶⁶ In the 1920s, there were many meetings of Pukekohe Indian growers to discuss common issues. However, it was not until 1935 that an Indian association formally emerged in Pukekohe. The association convened at Keshav Parsot’s house. In 1947, the Pukekohe Indian Growers Association was incorporated with 17 founding members.⁴⁶⁷ The association fostered unity among the community and addressed common issues.

The first Indian to purchase land in Pukekohe was Thribvond Girdhar in 1932. He bought ten acres from the O'Connor family at £82 per acre. Other Indians felt their time in Pukekohe would be short-lived, so continued to lease land. It was not until 1941, when the future of Indian migrants was looking more secure, that they began to purchase land.⁴⁶⁸

As explained earlier, Indian and Chinese growers as well as Māori labourers suffered from racism. It was not until the late 1950s that Indians were allowed to join the South Auckland Vegetable and Produce Growers Association.⁴⁶⁹ Indians have continued to run market gardens in Pukekohe. Some became fruit shop owners, such as Ravji Hari, who owned a shop on King Street. Today, the Indian market gardeners of Pukekohe are a strong part of the community. Pukekohe-Indian people take a prominent place in local politics, sport and particularly the Pukekohe Vegetable Growers Association.⁴⁷⁰ See the *Ways of Life* theme for more information.



Figure 125. Ravji's fruit shop in King Street, Pukekohe. Chhiba, 2006. p.217.

The fruit shop was purchased in 1951. The specific street number of the above shop on King Street has not been verified through this survey, or whether the building remains today.

5.1.7 Chinese Market Gardeners in Pukekohe

A small number of Chinese arrived in Pukekohe for market gardening around World War I. According to the census, by 1916 two Chinese men were living in the Franklin County and three men were living in Pukekohe Borough. These were likely to have been market gardeners.⁴⁷¹ In the Register of Aliens (1917), four Chinese men lived in Pukekohe.⁴⁷² The 1926 census had 30 Chinese in Pukekohe. The number increased seven fold from the 1920s to the 1930s.⁴⁷³ The Chinese during this period consisted of small groups of men leasing small acreages to grow vegetables to be sold locally or sent to Auckland.⁴⁷⁴

The main influx of Chinese growers came from the early 1950s. Some moved from South Auckland, where commercial and residential developments were sprawling into market gardening land.⁴⁷⁵ Others moved from other parts of New Zealand, such as Ohakune, Wairarapa, Hawke's Bay and Taranaki, for a better climate and also due to kinship ties.⁴⁷⁶ In the mid-1950s Chinese were able to purchase freehold land in Pukekohe, adding to its appeal.⁴⁷⁷

The Franklin Chinese Growers' Society was formed in 1956 to cater for the community in Bombay, Puni, Patumaohoe and Pukekohe. The society is now known as the Pukekohe Chinese Growers' Association.⁴⁷⁸ The Chinese in Pukekohe were a tight-knit group. Many were related or were from the same county. Many family and social activities were celebrated

together.⁴⁷⁹ In the 1950s and 1960s Chinese movie screenings were very popular, and were held at the Tuakau Town Hall.⁴⁸⁰

The first Chinese New Zealander to stand for Parliament, Ron Waishing, was from Pukekohe. He was selected as the Labour Party candidate for the Franklin electorate in the 1963, 1966 and 1975 elections. In 1971, he made a notable stand for the rights of Chinese New Zealanders when he refused to get a 72-hour visa to enter Australia – non-European and Māori people had to get one to enter the country. The visa policy was removed in 1975.⁴⁸¹

A 1977 survey of Chinese workers showed the percentages of produce sold: 20 per cent roadside stalls, 47 per cent pre-packed, and 13 per cent exported.⁴⁸² By the 1980s, many of the Chinese gardeners who came in the 1950s and 1960s were reaching retirement age and did not want to join the family business. The following decades saw a decline in garden numbers and an increase in acreage per grower.⁴⁸³ The multi-generational Chinese families continue to make a vital contribution to market gardening in Pukekohe, many of whom arrived in the area more than 60 years ago.⁴⁸⁴

5.1.8 Market Gardening (1960s- Present)

By 1965, 7,500 acres were under cultivation in the Franklin district – 40,000 tons of potatoes, 14,000 tons of onions, and three-quarters of the North Island's cabbages were being produced annually, along with large quantities of cauliflower, carrots, pumpkin, kumara, lettuce, and smaller quantities of tomatoes, peas, parsnips, beetroot, leeks, sweet corn, and garlic.⁴⁸⁵ A 1965 report stated the proportions of exports of Pukekohe produce: 50 per cent to Auckland, 20 per cent locally (Pukekohe), 13 per cent to Wellington, 12 per cent to Hamilton, and 5 per cent elsewhere.⁴⁸⁶

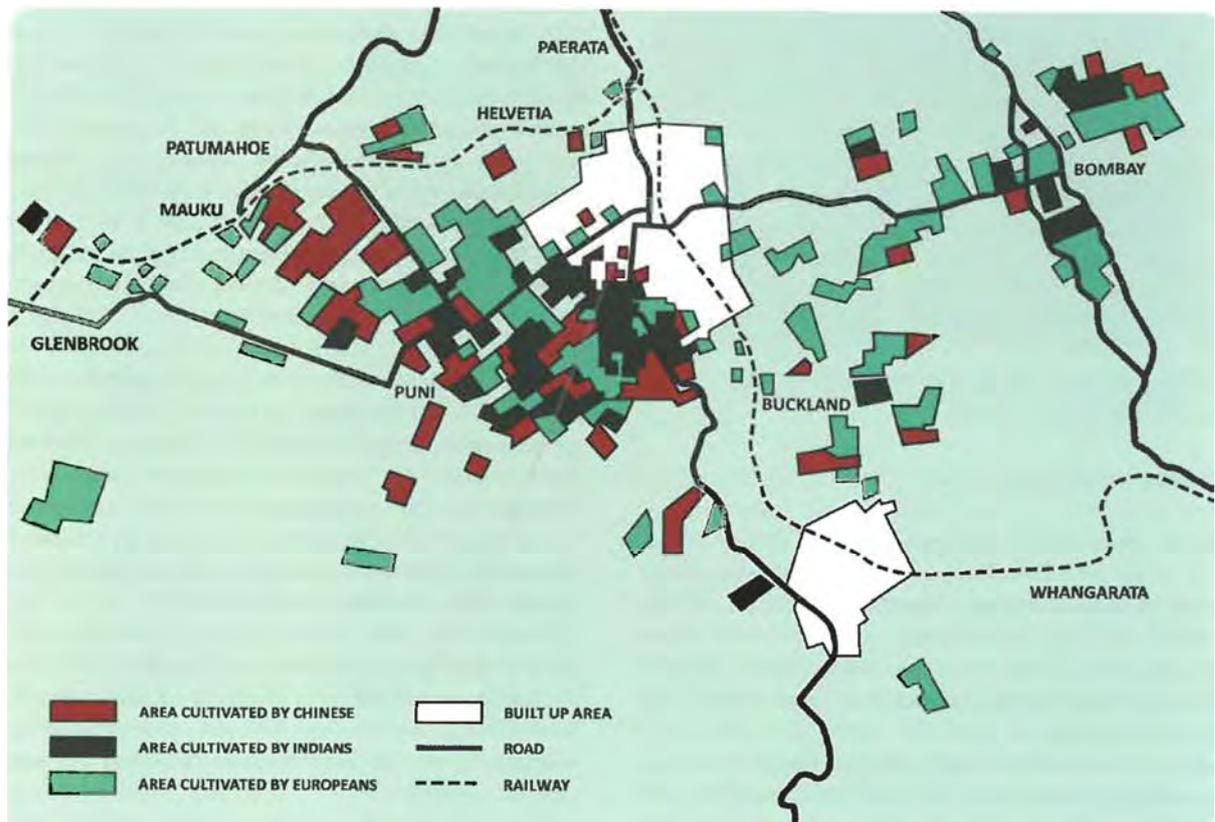


Figure 126. Market gardening in the 1960s by ethnic group. Lee, Lam & Murphy 2012: 445.

The above map spatially illustrates the areas cultivated by European, Chinese and Indian market gardeners in the Pukekohe and surrounding areas during the 1960s. Limited spatial or social patterns are readily able to be drawn from the data presented in this map. All three

ethnicities cultivated gardens across the geographic areas. The map does however; illustrate the extensive concentration and strong hold of gardens in general in the specific Pukekohe West area, which then become more dispersed in wider reaching areas.

There was a change in the market from the 1960s. Many growers with a small amount of land went out of production due to diminishing returns per acre as production costs rose. The remaining growers enlarged their holdings, specialised in a certain crop, and intensified their operations through increased mechanisation.⁴⁸⁷ The table below illustrates this change.⁴⁸⁸

Year	Number of growers	Acres cropped
1963	200 growers	8,892 acres
1976	130 growers	10,621 acres

In August 1972, the Pukekohe potato industry was struck a significant blow with the discovery of the potato cyst nematode (PCN) on Pukekohe Hill, a disease which causes severe yield losses in potato crops.⁴⁸⁹ If a crop was found or suspected to have the disease, it was put into quarantine – the potatoes had to be sterilised, no vehicles were allowed in, and all machinery had to be steam cleaned. This forced growers to plant other crops to utilise the valuable soil and to move locations further out of Pukekohe.⁴⁹⁰ Outlying areas of Franklin, such as Pukekawa, Onewhero, and Te Kohanga benefited from the PCN outbreak.⁴⁹¹ The onion industry in Pukekohe also benefited, growing rapidly from 1960 to 1990.⁴⁹²

By 1977, the Pukekohe district had the largest market gardening concentration in the country.⁴⁹³ During the 1980s buttercup squash crops became popular for export to Japan. However, due to the number growing the easy-to-grow buttercup squash, the market depressed.⁴⁹⁴ In the mid-1990s there was a depression in the onion market. Other markets opened up in Europe but the losses suffered were too big to recover for many; and several growers left the market at this point.⁴⁹⁵

Market gardening has continued to be the primary industry for Pukekohe. By the 1980s, 30 per cent of New Zealand’s fresh vegetables were grown around Pukekohe.⁴⁹⁶ The well-drained volcanic soil of the area produces one-third of New Zealand’s fresh vegetables.⁴⁹⁷

A number of examples of old farmhouses associated with market gardening still exist today in the more rural and peri-urban areas of Pukekohe and its surrounding settlements. Alongside farmhouses associated with market gardening, there are a number of general farming related residences, for example a scattering on Cape Hill Road. A small number of these places are set out on the *Residential Development, Places of interest* list.

Places associated with early market gardening may be at threat from destruction, given they are generally utilitarian structures and are in poor condition. Places identified in relation to the sub theme of market gardening may be important in representing this theme and care should be taken to ensure a representation of these barns, sheds and farming associated outbuildings are retained, to provide a tangible link with the areas historical market gardening and rural character.



Figure 127. Oblique aerial photograph of Pukekohe in 2012.



Figure 128. View to Pukekohe Hill, Photo: Auckland Council, 2013.



Figure 129. A farming cottage on Kitchener Road owned by Chinese market gardeners and still carrying out market gardening today. Photo: Auckland Council, 2013.

5.1.9 The Frankin A & P Showgrounds

The Agricultural and Pastoral Society's (A & P) showgrounds have been an important place for community events in Pukekohe and for rural commercial transactions throughout its history. The first Pukekohe A & P show was held on 30 April, 1886.⁴⁹⁸ It was held at the rear of a hotel adjacent to the old Pukekohe Railway Station. The same area was used for a number of successive years until a 12 acre section of land in the vicinity of Edinburgh and Lodge Streets to the railway, with the Masonic Hall adjoining the southern boundary, was purchased from Mr Hewson, as the new showgrounds venue. This second A & P site was in use by at least 1901, as illustrated by the image below.

The show had grown to such an extent that in 1913 the Franklin Agricultural Society purchased approximately 19 acres of land from Mr Andrew Berriman on Station Road (formerly Berriman Road) which forms the nucleus of the showgrounds today. At that time the land was being leased by the Roulston's, and an adjoining property owned by them was purchased at a later date (eight acres in 1957), as well as five and a half acres from the Railway Department in 1973.⁴⁹⁹ The first show on the new site was held in February 1915.⁵⁰⁰ A day out at the show grounds was an outing for the whole family. The town's shopkeepers pitched refreshment tents and the atmosphere was that of a day of picnics and fun.⁵⁰¹ Prior to World War I, the highlights of the day were the military events, when the local Mounted Rifles troops paraded in force as part of the festivities.⁵⁰²



Figure 130. Panoramic view of the new Pukekohe showgrounds. Spectators watch the riding competition, 1901. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19010315-5-2.



Figure 131. The Franklin A&P show in the 1920s on its present site. *Auckland Star*, 1928:8.

The grounds were used for showgrounds at various points in time, as the set up was ideal was such an activity. In 1928 land on the show grounds was leased to NZ Loan and Mercantile for sale yards. 1936 saw the introduction of 'Field Days'.⁵⁰³ During the World War II period, a military camp was established at the show grounds, but apart from this time the site has continued with its original purposes and intentions. The A & P Show has changed over the

years, as has agricultural and horticultural activities within the district. The showgrounds remain an important place for Pukekohe and surrounding communities for economic transactions, and is an evident symbol of the town's rural character. Premises onsite are also used by community groups illustrating its multifunctional uses.

The showgrounds has some buildings and structures of historical interest remaining onsite such as, Rose Cottage, the announcers tower and structures associated with the herding, storage and displaying of animals.

5.1.10 Saleyards

Saleyards also feature in the history of Pukekohe. It was previously one of the few places in New Zealand in the 1960s where sales of dairy stock were held regularly each week of the year.⁵⁰⁴ Of note has been the auctioneering firms of Alfred Buckland and Sons Limited and also the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Company Limited. The first sale was held in Alfred Buckland's saleyards in 1878. New sale yards are built in 1893 and rebuilt in 1912, closing in 1985.⁵⁰⁵

5.2 Industries

5.2.1 Dairy Industry

While market gardening has been the foremost industry in Pukekohe, historically dairy farming and associated industries have also been important to Pukekohe since early European settlement.⁵⁰⁶ In the 1870s, the first dairy farms were established and milking was done by hand. Mr James Roulston, one of the first store-keepers in Pukekohe, sold butter to Auckland grocers and also, in 1885, to the New Zealand Frozen Meat and Storage Company, which was established in Auckland in 1883 to export frozen meat and to process dairy produce.⁵⁰⁷

With the rise of the local dairy industry in the late nineteenth-century, the Pukekohe and Mauku Cheese and Bacon Factory Company were set up in October 1883.⁵⁰⁸ It was established by one of Pukekohe's key local immigrants, Irishman James Roulston who arrived in Pukekohe in 1874, to run the Pukekohe hotel, later founding and operating a large and reportedly lucrative general store on the corner of King and Hall Streets.⁵⁰⁹ The Factory Road/Victoria Street premises of the company were officially opened on 12 January, 1884.⁵¹⁰ The factory struggled through its early operation, but in 1888 Wesley Spragg of the New Zealand Dairy Association took it over and, with his knowledge of marketing, made the operation viable and prosperous.



Figure 132. The Pukekohe and Mauku Cheese and Bacon Factory. FRA: I, 5, Footprints, 02376. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

The Pukekohe factory drew its cream supplies from farming country between South Auckland and lower Waikato. Nine creameries supplied the factory – Pukekohe, Pukekohe East,

Tuakau, Paparata, Maketu, Aririmu, Papatoetoe, Puni and Mauku. An 1892 report stated that its body of milk suppliers numbered 250-300 farmers, milking nine tons of butter per week.⁵¹¹ However, with the advent of the home separator, the creameries closed down, seeing the end of this specific form of operation.

With the advent of a dairy co-operative and the enlargement of the factory by Spragg, the company was supplied by as many as 729 local dairy farmers during the 1918-1919 seasons. The following season, under the control of the recently-formed New Zealand Co-operative Dairy Company, the factory produced 1,715 tonnes of butter. By contrast, 500 tonnes had been produced in the 1900-1901 season. The success was short-lived, however, as the factory was destroyed by a catastrophic fire in 1923, and was subsequently replaced by a new factory at Paerata in 1924 on a 25 acre site acquired from John Shaepfler.⁵¹²

The site of the former Pukekohe Dairy Factory is now occupied by a vegetable pack house and outbuildings. The name of the road remains as a reminder of the factory, and potentially some below ground archaeological deposits, as a pre-1900 industry site.



Figure 133. The former Puni Creamery on Rogers Road, Puni c. late nineteenth century. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19021009-3-3.²⁷

5.2.1.1 Paerata Dairy Factory

Today, very limited evidence from the present buildings appears to relate back to the original 1924 factory or earlier additions. In 1950, a milk powder plant was installed, this department ceasing after only a short period in 1956. A casein plant then began operations in 1956. The movement into the casein industry was typical of a number of the dairy factories. The butter department finished production in 1970, at which point in time the casein plant was still functioning.⁵¹³ By 1996, the dairy factory employed 170 people and was the second largest employer in Franklin until closing in 1998. At its peak, the factory became not only a major rural industry and source of employment for locals, but also contributed to the national economy. While no longer operational and physically altered, it is thematically significant to the historical development of the small, outlying settlement of Paerata.

In addition to the factory buildings, there are associated structures, including the dairy worker's housing on Tuhimata Road which remains today. Also of note is the neighbouring Paerata School, constructed in part on land donated by the factory.

²⁷ It has not been verified if the former Puni Creamery remains today, identified as being on Rogers Road. However, it appears unlikely.

The Paerata dairy factory's site and buildings are now used for Fonterra storage purposes and for a variety of purposes by different tenants. There have been a number of large-scale structures added to the north of the site. These newer warehouse structures are more dominant visually than the former dairy factory. However, to some degree they do reinforce the continuous industrial usage of the land at the centre of the Paerata settlement.



Figure 134. Opening the Paerata Dairy Factory on March 6, 1924. The row of cottages evident in the background. Auckland Weekly News, 1924.

5.2.1.2 Factory Worker Housing

Nine houses on the southern side of Tuhimata Road, between Crown Road and the school were built to house dairy workers. A group of 11 houses is visible in the above aerial photograph taken by Whites Aviation in 1954, suggesting that two have since been demolished. It was not uncommon for large-scale employers to provide rental housing for their workers in the early to mid- twentieth century. Such a management approach addressed not only the desirability of attracting and retaining staff but also circumvented the housing shortages that occurred during the 1920s, 1930s and 1940s as war and The Depression adversely affected the construction industry.⁵¹⁴ The former dairy factory workers houses extant today are a mix of c.1920s bungalows and later c.1930s-1940s residences, the latter being similar in style to the state housing being produced during this time.

5.2.1.3 Buckland Factory

A former dairy factory is also present on Buckland Road, built across the creek from the Buckland School. In later years, this became a casein factory (the processing of a milk protein used in making plastics and adhesives) and during World War II, it functioned as a cheese factory for a short while. For some years from 1959, the building was used as a dye works by the Irish Tapestry Company, with an associated processing factory on Manukau Road, Pukekohe.⁵¹⁵ Today, the building and site operates as a trucking business. During the 1920s, the site would have been full of activity with the coming and going of horses, carts, milk cans and workers. Given that the Mauku Cheese and Butter factory was destroyed by fire, and the Paerata site is significantly altered, the Buckland dairy building is of added rarity within an immediate its local context.

5.2.1.4 Svendsens

The Svendsens, a well-known dairy farming family who owned several farms, are remembered with a street name, "Svendsen Road" in Pukekohe.⁵¹⁶ The road is located in the area where they set up a milk treatment factory in 1951.



Figure 135. Svendsen's milk vendor in Pukekohe. Milk vendor and van, Pukekohe, 1936. Footprints 02944. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

5.2.2 Dehydration Factory

Due to the market gardening concentration in Pukekohe, under the *Services Vegetable Production scheme* of 1942-1943 which was established to provide food for the Allied Forces (mainly United States) fighting in the Pacific area, the New Zealand government acquired land for the production of vegetables.⁵¹⁷ Within six months the New Zealand government had established seven state farms totalling 663 acres across the nation; the total later grew to 27 farms covering 5,200 acres. The gardens became known as 'State Farms' or 'Government Gardens'.⁵¹⁸

A significant number of these farms were based in the South Auckland region from Mangere to Pukekohe and also included Waiuku. Approximately 900 acres of land was acquired from farmers in the Patumahoe area with the purpose of increasing large scale vegetable production.

In order to process all the vegetables, a large processing plant was constructed on Subway Road in 1944. The plant site was located where "The Warehouse" is now located. The factory was used for packing, dehydrating, quick-freezing and canning vegetables in order to be transported quickly to troops in the Pacific. Nearly 1,000 people, mainly women, were employed at the factory, which initially ran 24 hours a day.⁵¹⁹ The Pukekohe factory, with a total floor area of approximately 100,000 square feet was the first and biggest of the four factories established in 1943-1944. The three other factories were set up in Christchurch, Motueka and Hastings.

Apart from dehydration, the factory was packing and chilling in the 1944-1945 season an average of 1.5 million pounds of cabbage and carrots each week. It was the local Pukekohe growers who were the main suppliers to the factory, but some vegetables were also drawn from as far afield as Whakatane and Ohakune to meet demand.⁵²⁰

By the end of 1945 all of state farms had closed down and were returned to their former owners.⁵²¹ The factory, however, continued to operate as a commercial food processing enterprise until 1975.⁵²² Part of the factory was used to process tomatoes by the St George Cannery, with other areas used as storage. The building was destroyed by a fire in 2001.



Figure 136. Women workers at the Pukekohe Dehydration Factory in the 1940s. Morris & Morris, 1992. p.95.

5.2.3 The Helvetia Ostrich Farm

Pukekohe was the site of New Zealand's largest ever ostrich farm. In 1884, Johann Jakob (known in New Zealand as Jacob) Schlaepfer, and his brother Johannes (known as John) Schlaepfer came to New Zealand from Switzerland and bought land in Pukekohe. They purchased nearly 4,000 acres and named the land 'Helvetia' after the Latin national personification of Switzerland.⁵²³ Schlaepfer came to feature prominently in the local community and in 1900; he was elected as a member of the Karaka Road Board.⁵²⁴

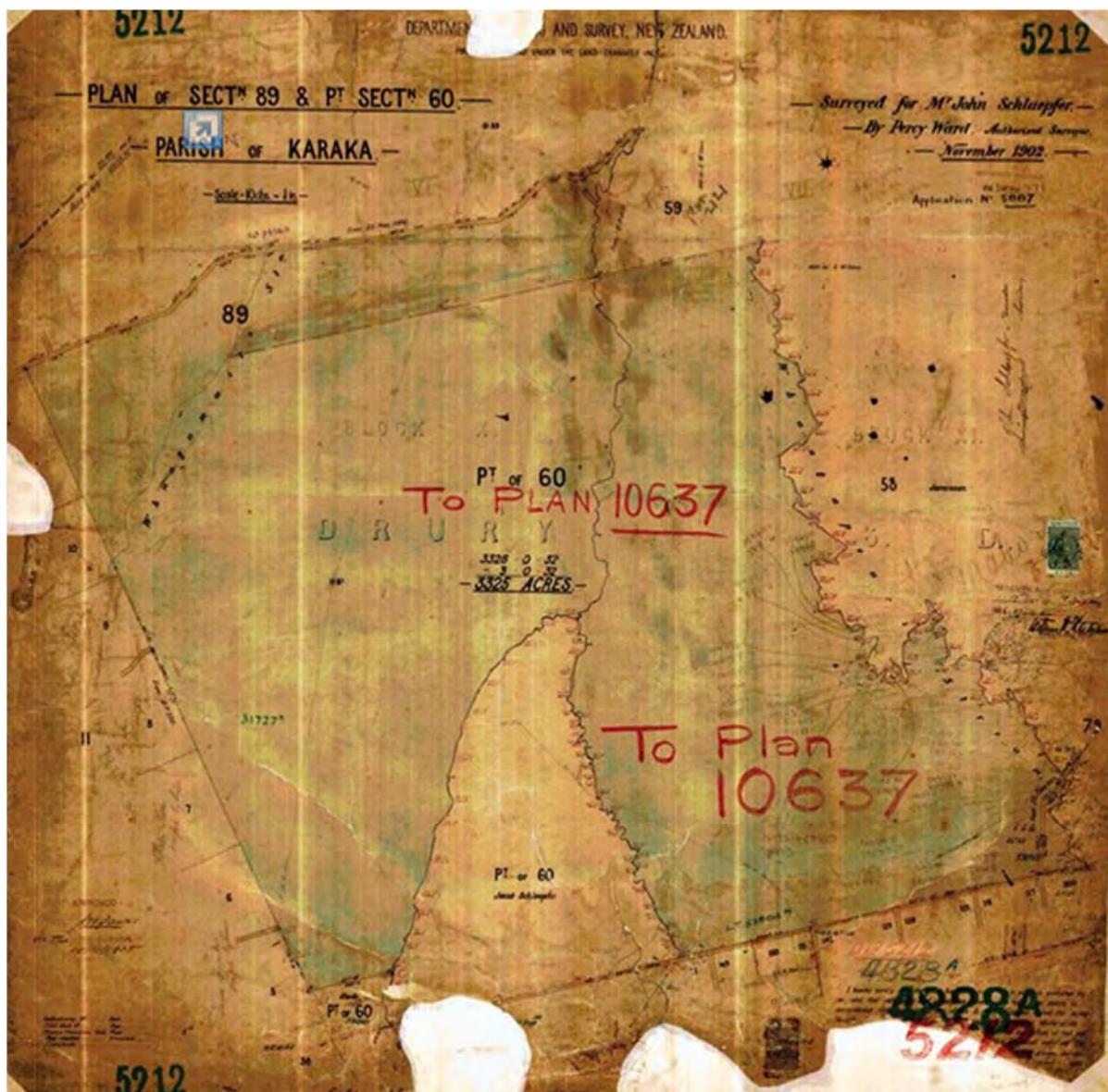


Figure 137. Deposited Plan 5212 Plan of Section 89, and Part Section 60 Parish of Karaka surveyed for Mr J Schlaepfer. November 1902. Land Information New Zealand.

Much of the land had to be cleared of bush. Ernst Eugster, another Swiss man, joined the men shortly after the brothers bought the land. The three originally intended to establish a condensed milk industry in 1884, but it seems they stopped or did not go through with this venture, and instead focussed on producing butter and cheese. Jacob's wife, Johanna, was a talented butter and cheese maker, winning the Franklin A & P show every year she entered. Eventually they decided to stop producing butter and cheese and instead began chicken farming for chicken eggs, which was continued by following generations.

In 1902, during a slump time for farm produce, John was approached by the company L.D. Nathan and Co of Whitford, Auckland about the possibility of ostrich farming on his property. John's extensive Helvetia property was well-known throughout New Zealand, and seemed an ideal place to expand the ostrich farming business.⁵²⁵ The ostrich farm was established and reached its peak from 1907 to 1913, with over 660 ostriches. The farm became an attraction:

*'Pukekohe was known throughout New Zealand as the place where ostriches were reared. Not only was the farm, which was situated near Paerata, a novelty to local people but many travellers on the Main Trunk Railway were able to catch a glimpse of the giant birds in their paddocks.'*⁵²⁶



Figure 138. Visitors at the Helvetia Ostrich Farm on the occasion of the garden party to Mr. Massey. February 16, 1907. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19070221-9-1.

Ostrich feathers were a popular fashion accessory up until World War I and were also used for dusters. Ostrich eggs were also sold for food. The farm itself was once described as the "Serengeti of South Auckland – an era of great ostrichness in our natural history."⁵²⁷ Prominent political figures of the time often came and had parties and meetings at the ostrich farm. Prime Minister William Massey was particularly fond of the farm and financially supported it.⁵²⁸ In fact, during the 1914 elections the farm made headlines around the country when Massey's opponents claimed that the Helvetia Ostrich Company would benefit from the construction of the new Waiuku branch line. It was later found, however, that the plan for the railway line was decided before Massey could have had any influence.⁵²⁹

Many garden parties were held at the ostrich farm and, during the afternoon, the birds would be rounded up for the guests of the party to see.⁵³⁰ Many visitors came to the farm to see the birds – John Schlaepfer took trainee teachers around the property and the Governor-General (Lord Ranfurly or Lord Plunket) brought a party to see the ostrich farm. Other garden parties were held at the ostrich farm including those by the New Zealand Political Reform League.⁵³¹



Figure 139. The Helvetia Ostrich Farm. Auckland War Memorial Museum, DU436.136 H48 env1.

During World War I, women's fashion changed, and the demand for ostrich feathers waned. The company wound up its affairs and the property was subdivided and the sections put up for auction in 1916. Schlaepfer sold his farm to the Helvetia Ostrich Farm Company for a hefty £9,000 in shares.⁵³² The Schlaepfer family still retained over 1,000 acres and the remaining ostriches, however the flock, which at one point numbered over 660 ostriches,²⁸ began to decrease in numbers, with no more ostrich chicks being reared after 1914. The last ostrich died in 1932.⁵³³ The brothers continued farming together, however with different animals – mainly cattle and sheep. The original farm house at 43 Ostrich Farm Road does not appear to still exist. Today, apart from the farmland landscape, the only reminders of the Ostrich farm are road names – Schlaepfer Road, Helvetia Road, Ostrich Road, and Ostrich Farm Road. A portion of the site is now a scout's camp.⁵³⁴

5.2.4 Other Industries

Extractive industries such as quarrying, mining and gum digging do not feature as significant activities and sectors from the areas past, though did happen on a small scale. For example, Puni had gum digging, quarrying and later sand extraction as local industries at different points in time.

5.2.4.1 Milling

There were a number of mills previously scattered throughout the area and areas slightly outside the area of study. Mills were a reasonably significant early industry, namely flour, flax and saw mills. With the advances in technology, over time these processes have by and large become obsolete, and are no longer carried out as small, local operations. Milling is now carried out via mass production factories for flour and timber production, or in the case of flax, cease to operate at all due to the introduction of replacement synthetic materials.

It is likely a number of other mill sites were present in the study area other than those set out below. While no ground surveying has been undertaken as part of this survey, to confirm

²⁸ In comparison, the total amount farmed in Australia was approximately 700, and the numbers at Helvetia made up nearly the total amount farmed in New Zealand.

locations or the extent of possible remaining features or deposits, early mill sites have the potential for archaeological significance should features remain.

5.2.4.2 Flour Mills

Grain growing and its production process was a popular business in the mid-to-late-nineteenth century in many parts of the Auckland region and nationally.⁵³⁵ In 1872 there was discussion amongst the locals about constructing a flourmill for the Pukekohe area. One recorded mill is that owned by Mr Richard Pilgrim, who established a flour mill at the bottom of Cape Hill, near the Cape Hill railway crossing in 1882, having relocated from a mill he established closer to Bombay a few years earlier.⁵³⁶ A dam on the Huxley's Creek provided power to drive the machinery.⁵³⁷ Pilgrim also tried his hand in the flax growing industry and also ventured into the dairy industry, establishing a creamery, the latter being a rather unsuccessful venture.⁵³⁸ The mill owned by Pilgrim was commonly known locally at the time as the 'Pukekohe Flour Mill'.⁵³⁹ One record also indicates that in the 1890s, the Pilgrim's Mill lost its waterpower. With their livelihood gone by 1901 Pilgrim and his wife left the Pukekohe area. They returned in 1908 with the vision of reviving the mill however entered into difficulties with the Town Board and later Borough who were looking to acquire the adjacent land for a water works.⁵⁴⁰ Due to a fire on September 9th 1915 the mill was destroyed.⁵⁴¹

The mill was situated within a few yards of the railway line, with four acres of land attached through which ran a stream, across which a substantial dam was constructed, 75 feet wide and giving a body of water 12 feet deep. This was led by a race, 16 chains long to the waterwheel and 14 feet overshot, 4 feet wide. The mill-house was described as a strong and well-put together building consisting of three floors.⁵⁴²

The Hickey's Spring Dam was built in 1882 to power a flour mill on the Whangapouri Stream approximately one and a half kilometre north of Pukekohe township in the vicinity of Paerata.

5.2.4.3 Flax Mills

Native flax was historically growing wild abundantly over many parts of New Zealand. It was not long before the early European settlers realised its commercial possibilities and began a flax milling industry providing fibre, first of all for rope makers in Britain and Australia and later a small cordage industry producing ropes and twine for the local market as well. Flax mills were constructed across the region and nation, with almost every stream powerful enough to turn a mill being harnessed. Flax mills were set up on the edges of flax swamps and each machine required about 20 acres of drying paddocks, providing employment for 20 - 25 men.

At the height of the flax trade there were over 40 mills built in the Franklin district. In 1889, six flax mills were recorded as being at work between Waiuku and Pukekohe.⁵⁴³ In the early 1900s, two flax mills operated out of the edge of Buckland, one of which was at 'Black Bridge', on the way to Tuakau.⁵⁴⁴ It was the nearby settlement of Tuakau that was known for its flax mills in the 1880s⁵⁴⁵ as opposed to directly within Pukekohe. A mill was also present in Cameron Town. The exact locations of the mills have not been ascertained via this survey, and it is likely a number of the locations sit outside the study area.



The Flaxmill at Camerontown. Persons known are second from left Bill Onion, third from left Alex Waller, Alex Sproal with flax in hand, third to right William Steenson.

Figure 140. Flaxmill building and workers in Cameron Town. Puni School. 1978. *Effort Brings Reward Puni Primary School Centennial March 1978.* Puni: The School.

5.2.4.4 Saw Mills

A sawmill was once present in Sharp's Bush in Pukekohe East. A timber mill is also recorded as being on the river bank between Buckland and Tuakau, (just below 'Cameron Town'). Around 1885 most of the timber that was used for building purposes came from the aforementioned Buckland and Shipherd's Timber Mill. The timber was carted to Pukekohe along dirt tracks by huge bullocks, 22 to a team.⁵⁴⁶ Early settler, Mr C. F. Shipherd, when interviewed recalled the mill, noting it once employed 43 men in three shifts. This mill supplied all the stringers for the early local bridges and some of the puriri floors for the railway tracks. The mill was closed before the turn of the century, in 1894.⁵⁴⁷

5.2.4.5 Seed Production

A seed farm was established in Buckland by the well-known Arthur Yates & Co in 1883, which also had premises in central Auckland. Yates purchased land from Mr E. Gregory in c.1903 for the Yates seed farm and operated from the Buckland site before relocating to Karaka just prior to the WWI.⁵⁴⁸ The seed farm was a very large industry in the local area during its time. It comprised of a considerable acreage of land on the Buckland-Pukekohe East Road through which Yates Road now runs. The site consisted of a number of buildings: a manager's residence, accommodation for six men in a single men's barracks, and four married men's houses, manure, grain and storage sheds, barns and stables. The farm grew Yates' flowers, grain and vegetable seeds. It was a showplace in its days and many visitors came from Auckland and elsewhere to look at it.⁵⁴⁹ Bush Road was established in 1911 and upon the businesses relocation to Karaka not long before World War I, the property was cut into blocks. Mr Ebenezer Allen, who had managed the Yates' farm from its beginning, bought a block of land to the eastern side of the railway and commenced his own business near the Buckland Hall on Logan Road.⁵⁵⁰ None of the aforementioned buildings associated with the seed farm have been identified as remaining through this survey.

5.2.4.6 Other Industries

Other industries developed in Pukekohe. Of note is the Cooper and Curd business, which was established near the beginning of the twentieth century in Pukekohe. It became a long-lasting coach and car business at Edinburgh Street. They began as coach builders (manufacturing gigs, carts and drays)⁵⁵¹, before selling cars⁵⁵² and even operating as funeral directors at one point.⁵⁵³ The later Cooper and Curd building still remains today, albeit the ground level of the building has seen a number of changes over time, as has the interior. This business, as well as the rest of the central Pukekohe business area, is discussed in more detail in the *Building the Place* theme and also under the *Infrastructure* theme.

More recent important industries and businesses have also been established. These include:

- Cossey & Roberts – supplied joinery to the building industry throughout the South Auckland area.⁵⁵⁴
- Tractors and Parts for the Franklin region⁵⁵⁵
- Guy Engineering⁵⁵⁶
- Franklin Long Run
- Pukekohe Bulk Meats – supplying 30 per cent of the New Zealand market
- Victor Industries – supplying storage systems.

By 1987, 600 people were employed in Pukekohe in industrial manufacturing. The value of production was approximately \$150 million at that point in time.⁵⁵⁷

6 CHAPTER SIX: WAYS OF LIFE

The broader *Ways of Life* theme covers a range of topics relating to activities within the community, including the development of churches and places of worship, educational facilities, entertainment venues, sport and recreation groups, community organisations, and places associated with remembrance of the past.

6.1 Religion and Worship

The focus of this sub-theme is the religious buildings and places which have developed in the Pukekohe area over time. Particular attention is given to religious-based buildings, structures or elements which remain today. The history of former church buildings no longer remaining is also covered, as in many instances this is strongly linked to the development of the present day churches of historical interest.

Churches have the potential to illustrate a number of elements of historic heritage significance. This can range from important events, associations with early settlement, or being unusual, rare or unique in relation to the structures architectural form. Socially, churches are often held in high public esteem and are an iconic marker that the community (both the church community and community at large) identifies with. Additionally, churches are often the distinguished work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder. Contextually, places of religious worship often form an enclave of buildings and structures that are best read together. This property type can be made up of a complex, with, halls, schools, parsonages/vicarages/presbyteries, memorial structures, plantings, convents, and cemeteries all potentially contributing to its values. Some churches have a history of relocating or adapting their buildings to meet the changing needs of their congregations, so there can be a tendency for these buildings to no longer be located on their original site.

The Christian ethic played a strong role in the history of Pukekohe. The Church has and continues to serve for many people as a place of worship, with milestone events taking place, such as, baptisms, weddings and funerals. Architecturally detailed and ornate, churches are likely to become a rarity in the future, with a preference for more utilitarian designs, making the church buildings from our past all the more special as historic heritage places. The construction of larger churches over time reflects population growth, or in other instances the opposite, with a significant reduction in parishioners, signalling a movement away from regular church goers. Many of the services today are multicultural, with a number of parishes holding services.

While some of these buildings may no longer function as a place of worship, through careful thought and design solutions it is possible for these buildings to undergo sympathetic adaptive reuses.

While this survey only addresses the local context, in order to understand the wider context of these churches and places associated with worship, it is necessary to understand the parishes and dioceses within which these churches sit, both historically and into today. The area retains several of its earlier places associated with the religion sub-theme, illustrating its thematic significance to the area. This wider context is not discussed in the subject report but histories of the wider church parishes have been published by a number of the denominations.

6.1.1 Pre Settlement Religious Structures

The presence of Christianity being practiced prior to the spread of European settlement (i.e. the initial contact period) is not known to be recorded within the Pukekohe study area and therefore it is not directly a theme of significance to relay. However, the theme of mission

stations and the spread of Christianity, through the Māori people, is present within parts of the wider Franklin area, and therefore is a theme of significance in relation to the wider Franklin and Southern Auckland area.

6.1.2 Churches in Pukekohe

The collection of church buildings from Pukekohe's past forms an eclectic mix, each with its own story, and its journey into the present day. At present, the only place of religious worship subject to statutory heritage management in the study area is the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church on Runciman Road, and the only other religious associated building scheduled is the Catholic Presbytery on Seddon Street. Whilst the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church is by far the oldest church in the area, it is not the only extant church of historical interest.

St Paul's Anglican Church in Buckland appears to be the next oldest extant church building in the study area (constructed in c.1899-1900). Other notable *in situ* examples include the St Andrew's Anglican Church built between 1931-1933, which demonstrates the determination to construct a new and expanded church building during the Depression years. The Golden Jubilee book produced on behalf of the former Borough of Pukekohe in 1962 notes that "anyone visiting Pukekohe must invariably be surprised that a town of this size should possess such fine church buildings, many of which have been erected in permanent materials over the past few years". The present Wesley Methodist Church and the St James Presbyterian Church illustrate reasonably well-articulated modernist interpretations of ecclesiastical design dating from the late 1950s to early 1960s Modernist period. Ideally, the churches of the Pukekohe area need to be read in the wider context of the parishes of Franklin, whereby often the vicars and pastors traditionally served a number of the wider settlements.

6.1.3 Development of Places of Worship

One of the first necessities for the settlement was to provide a meeting place for Christian worship.⁵⁵⁸ The early Presbyterian, Methodist and Anglican churches were established in the Paddock Settlement, in Pukekohe West around the vicinity of the present day intersection of Ward, Wellington, Queen and Nelson Streets. This earliest formal church constructed by the Presbyterians in 1868 also functioned as the local school for a short while. Prior to this, it was in Mr Thomas Moore's house that the first Christian services for all denominations were held in Pukekohe West. In 1868, Mr. Moore had the only weatherboard house in Pukekohe. It was 20 feet by 12 feet and had a lean-to at the rear. There were four rooms, one of which was the first general store for the Paddock Settlement area. Through this survey no original building from the 1870-1880s settlement era have been located directly in the Pukekohe area.

Meanwhile, in Pukekohe East, the Presbyterian Church was a significant building within the community both in its early days, through to the present. No formal church buildings are known to have been established in Paerata other than the chapel situated on the Wesley College site. In Buckland, the original school hall was in use in the mid to late 1890s before the introduction of Anglican and Methodist churches nearby. Puni has no formal churches today, but at the turn of the twentieth century did have an interdenominational church on the corner of Tramway and Aka Aka Roads.

6.1.3.1 Presbyterian

6.1.3.1.1 Pukekohe Presbyterian Church- St James Presbyterian Church

The Presbyterian Church was arguably the founding faith in the Pukekohe area. The Presbyterians established the first church structures, both in Pukekohe East and in the Pukekohe West -Paddock Settlement. To date, there have been four iterations of formal

Presbyterian churches within the central Pukekohe area. In contrast, Pukekohe East has maintained its one original church building ever since 1863.²⁹

6.1.3.1.2 Paddock Settlement Site

It is recorded that the first services to be held in Pukekohe West were conducted by Reverend Thomas Norrie in November, 1865. In 1868, the first church was constructed in the Paddock Settlement, constructed of rough slabs with a shingle roof and dirt floor referred to as the 'slab church'. The site was located at the highest point of Nelson Street.⁵⁵⁹ This building also functioned as the first informal school for the Pukekohe West area for approximately six years, as well as being utilised by the Anglicans and Catholics in its very early years.

In order to accommodate increasing needs, in 1875 a new Presbyterian Church was built, situated on the same site. A fire in 1897 destroyed part of the church building. The other part of the Church was reportedly sold to Mr John Bilkey, on whose farm it served as an onion shed for many years. It could still be seen on this site on Kitchener Road in 1968.⁵⁶⁰ Its exact location on Kitchener Road or whether it is still present has not been determined, but is unlikely given that a substantial portion of Kitchener Road is now urbanised. The former adjoining manse and church site on Nelson Street was sold in 1907 for £500.⁵⁶¹ At the time of producing the church's centennial history booklet in 1968, the manse building is recorded as still remaining. However, some 55 years on, no buildings matching its description has been located on Neilson Street through this survey.



Figure 142. Pukekohe Presbyterian Church-c.1899. Auckland Weekly News 03 MARCH, 1899: 2. AWNS-18990303-2-3.

6.1.3.1.3 Site on Corner of Present Day King, Queen, Seddon and West Streets

The effects from the introduction of the rail network in 1875 through Pukekohe were felt soon after its construction. The Main Trunk Line extension linked the area from Drury to Mercer, and routed through Pukekohe, providing much easier access in and out of the area. The Paddock Settlement was located too far from the new trade and commerce hub created by the train terminus.⁵⁶² The church parish therefore relocated closer to King Street, opening at the beginning of 1898 and occupying a central position in the township, on the corner of present day King, Queen, Seddon and West Streets. The church was constructed of wood and iron, with a bell tower; a vestry and a small hall at the rear. The tender to construct the church was

²⁹ A temporary church structure was utilised for a short one to two year period between 1861-1863.

accepted by a Mr Short, while the church's architect was well known Robert Watt of the firm Mitchell and Watt^{30, 563} The Presbyterian Church was designed around the same time as Mitchell and Watt designed the St Paul's Anglican Church in nearby Buckland.



Figure 143. Pukekohe Presbyterian Church and outbuildings - corner of Queen and Seddon Streets c. 1915. ATL: 1/2-001335-G.

In 1907, a strip of land adjoining the church on the western side, with a 14 foot frontage to the main road was purchased for additional space. Likewise a separate area of two and a half acres of land for the proposed siting of a new manse away from the church site on West Street was acquired.⁵⁶⁴ In the 1920s, further land was acquired next to the church site and a makeshift Sunday school hall was built.⁵⁶⁵ It took a number of years before plans for a more substantial Sunday school premises came into fruition. The successful tender for the building was a Mr H Porter, with the new St James' Sunday School Hall opening in November 1936.⁵⁶⁶

Upon the relocation of the church to its new West Street site, the Seddon Street corner allotment was sold to Pukekohe Borough Council for £5,000. The site of the former church is now a public space, given the name 'Seddon Park' in memory of Premier, Right Honourable, Richard Seddon, which Seddon Street is also named after. The site has no above ground features linking it back to its previous church use. However, the site is of historical interest, as the site of the former church, present side of the Seddon Memorial, as well as being a memorial Judas tree, grown from a seed collected in Sangeno Valley, Italy during World War II. The tree was planted in memory of Doctor W.B. Allen's brother, Sam Allen.⁵⁶⁷ The scheduled notable tree (UID # 2176) is recognisable within the park due to its low and long stretched branches.

³⁰ Mitchell and Watt were the official Auckland Education Board architects from 1892. One of their notable non-educational buildings was the Mt Eden Congregational Church designed in 1900.



Figure 144. Memorial Judas tree in Seddon Park. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.1.3.1.4 West Street Manse (Former)

While the church was on its corner position on King, Queen, Seddon and West Streets, the timber clad villa serving as a manse was located further down West Street (present day St James Church site). In the early 1930s, the parish proposed to sell the manse, and it was on the market for several years during the mid to late 1930s. In November 1941, an enquiry was received from the State Housing Department about the possible sale of the land on which the manse on West Street was situated. The church's management committee promptly decided not to sell.⁵⁶⁸ The St James Church Centre was developed in c. 1958-1959 by reconstructing the Sunday School Hall between the new site of the old church and the old manse and joining it to the latter. It appears that elements of both the former reconfigured manse remain, as well as elements of the Sunday school hall, albeit with a more modern brick front elevation, matching the brick cladding of the present St James' Church building.

6.1.3.1.5 West Street Site

For a number of years there had been discussion regarding the expansion of the St James Church or construction of a new building, as again, the church building was seen to be too small for the parish. It was decided that the church and hall would be relocated to the 2.5 acre site on West Street where the aforementioned manse had been for some years and where the construction of a new manse was in progress. In 1957, plans commenced for a new manse, which remains extant today. At a Building Committee meeting in April 1957, it was recommended, *“that the site for the new manse should be on the eastern side of the property facing West Street, but far enough back so as not to obstruct the possible site of a new Church”*.⁵⁶⁹ This recommendation was followed through with the present church manse built in 1958, located to the rear of the St James Church. The church building was physically relocated to its new site in January 1958, situated further towards the rear south western half of the site.⁵⁷⁰ The relocated c.1898 church has been morphed within a more modern building, with the western elevation providing evidence of the earlier building, with the four identifiable Gothic influenced church windows still evident.

The present day St James' Presbyterian Church was opened in August 1961 and was designed by architect Mr Arnold Neale, who also designed the modern church manse onsite.⁵⁷¹ The *Franklin Times* newspaper commented on the new St James' Church building stating:

“It was of a pleasing design- modern in styling, but still retaining traditional Church structure, that the erection of this very fine building was a landmark in the history of the

town of Pukekohe, and the congregation were to be congratulated on their achievement". ⁵⁷²

The church building consists of grey brick cladding, a corrugated iron gabled roof, enclosed around a lower roofline on the east and west elevations. The front north and rear south roofline consists of an elongated gable. The green, yellow and clear glass panes are a dominant building feature. The side elevations also apply the use of multiple small glass panes. Its style is characteristic of early 1960s ecclesiastical design. The glass panes are a feature shared with the Wesley Methodist Church also built around the same time.



Figure 145. St James' Presbyterian Church -1962. FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 04880. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.



Figure 146. St James' Presbyterian Church today. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.1.3.1.6 Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church

As early as June 1857, the Presbyterian Reverend Thomas Norrie visited the Pukekohe East area and held the first religious services in the home of Mr. Dearness.⁵⁷³ His son presented the site on which the church was built, with further land being gifted by Mr James Rutherford.⁵⁷⁴

In 1861, a temporary building was erected measuring 30 feet by 15 feet, with a small porch and belfry, and was unlined. All the timber was pit-sawn and the shingles on the roof were split totara.⁵⁷⁵ As well as serving as the first school building and church, this multifunctional building was also where the first municipal body, the Pukekohe East Road Board met, (established in 1862), technically making it the location of the first seat of local government in Franklin.⁵⁷⁶ (See *Governance* chapter, *Local Government* section).

A permanent church was constructed in the earlier months of 1863, which still exists today.⁵⁷⁷ At the time of its erection, the Pukekohe East Church was the only public building between Drury and the Waikato River.⁵⁷⁸ Within months of its construction, the church and site was one of several sites in the Waikato War conflicts. A stockade was erected and a trench dug around the church shortly after its completion as a protection measure. On 14 September, 1863, the church was attacked by a Māori war party and shots were exchanged. Reports indicate that about 50 Māori died in the battle and three of the local Pākehā settlers, with several more wounded.⁵⁷⁹ Several of the Māori killed are buried in the church grounds. A commonly quoted curiosity about the church relates to the bullet holes that the church and surrounding graves still bear from the 1863 attack. The wider site has high potential for material of archaeological significance.



Figure 147. Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church c. 1900- front and side elevation. Belich, J 1988: 276.(Cropped)

As a building of almost 150 years, adaptations and restoration work to the church has been necessary to ensure the longevity of the building. Originally, these alterations were intended to improve the layout and accommodate additional facilities, while more recently the works have been carried out in order to undertake conservation of both the building and headstones. In 1923, the first significant renovations were undertaken, whereby buttresses were erected and the flooring and weatherboards replaced where necessary. Three years later (1926), a vestry

was erected on the western end and electric lighting fitted. In 1957, the old vestry was pulled down and a 20 foot addition was built at the rear of the church, consisting of a new larger vestry and two Sunday school rooms. In 1980, the church was re-blocked and again re-roofed.

Through the 1980s and early 1990s, maintenance was minimal and the church became neglected and unused. From 1993, the need for care and maintenance of the church and surrounds was recognised, and the Pukekohe East Preservation Society was formed. In 1995, the steeple was damaged due to strong winds but was salvaged and rebuilt. In recent years conservation work has been undertaken on the headstones and general upkeep of the building.

The former Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church, cemetery and burial ground situated on Runciman Road is one of the most well-known historical landmarks in the wider Pukekohe area. It is one of the oldest Presbyterian churches in the Auckland region and provides a regionally rare example of an intact mid-nineteenth century wooden rural church of non-Selwyn style. The place is best remembered for its dramatic historical battle in 1863, but is also significant for accommodating the first Road Board meetings and functioning as the early local school, amongst other general community uses. It is currently the only scheduled church within the study area. (Scheduled *Significant Historic Heritage Place* (UID# 01502)). It is also the only place registered with Heritage New Zealand within the study area (Category II listed historic place since 1983).

There are no longer regular sermons, but occasional services and functions are held for special occasions. The building ceased permanent services due to a decreasing number of parishioners in the early 1990s. (Also, see *Governance* chapter, *Defence* section).



Figure 148. Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church today - front elevation and graves. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.1.3.2 Other Presbyterian Influences

6.1.3.2.1 Presbyterian Services in Buckland

While Buckland has never had its own specific Presbyterian Church, the Church had a presence in the local Buckland community. In late 1910, Reverend Nixon from the Pukekohe Presbyterian Church (St James) began conducting a monthly service in the community hall in Buckland.⁵⁸⁰ Commencing in 1919 services were held in the Buckland Methodist Church⁵⁸¹ on the corner of present day Buckland Road and George Crescent. In 1942, an agreement was entered into whereby the two groups shared equally the cost of renovations and current expenses from time to time. The agreement made the church building available to the Presbyterians for five years, holding services on alternate Sunday afternoons.⁵⁸² Over time, the two parishioner denominations combined services until the closure of the church in c.1984.

6.1.3.2.2 Presbyterian Services in Puni

Newspaper records refer to a 'Puni Presbyterian Church' where services and Sunday school were held. This reference may well be in relation to the interdenominational church once on the corner of Tramway and Aka Aka Roads, built at the end of the nineteenth century. It was apparently not well utilised and was therefore sold, and presumably relocated,⁵⁸³ but the exact dates of when this occurred have not been verified through this survey. No known extant historic church building has been identified in Puni today.

6.1.3.2.3 Presbyterian Services in Paerata

In 1924, it was decided that services would be held in Paerata. However, as Pukekohe needed much of the Minister's time and attention, he was not to be away from St. James' Church more than two services in each month.⁵⁸⁴ The location of these services was not determined during this survey, but they likely took place in the old Paerata Community Hall. Paerata has not had a purpose-built Presbyterian church to this day.

6.1.3.3 Roman Catholic

6.1.3.3.1 St Patrick's Catholic Church, Pukekohe

St Patrick's, Pukekohe is the only Catholic Church within the study area. The Parish of Pukekohe was initially part of the Otahuhu and Onehunga Parish. The Parish dates back to February 1866 when the first baptism is recorded. Prior to 1880, the Parish stretched from Drury (Papakura) to Ohinewai and from Waipipi to beyond Ararimu.⁵⁸⁵

The first of the Catholic Churches was situated across the road from the present church location, on the highest part of the Catholic Cemetery site (on Seddon Street). The first church consisted of a very small building constructed of timber slabs with a nikau roof.

In 1879, the present site across the road was purchased and another church building erected, clad in kauri timber weatherboards with a shingle roof. In 1912, further additions and improvements were undertaken in the form of enlarging the floor area and replacing the shingle roof with iron.⁵⁸⁶ Forty years later in 1953, a much more extensive alteration was undertaken, which saw the church's footprint increase considerably.⁵⁸⁷ In the early 1960s, a brick clad church hall was erected. In 2010, the church structure that we see today was constructed replacing the earlier building.

The site is still closely associated with the convent site to the rear of the church, the St Joseph Primary School, and the Catholic Cemetery on the opposite side of Seddon Street, which collectively form a small religious enclave.



Figure 149. St Patrick's Catholic Church, Pukekohe, c. 1915. The Sisters of Our Lady of the Missions convent and convent school in the background. FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 04835. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

6.1.3.3.2 St Patrick's Presbytery (First and Second)

The original St Patrick's Presbytery was built in 1881, with plans prepared by builder Andrew Kenney.⁵⁸⁸ The presbytery was situated on an acre of land adjoining the church on Seddon Street, the site having been purchased for £50. This original presbytery was constructed of kauri timber from the Kauri Timber Company in Central Auckland.⁵⁸⁹ The site also included a stable and well. The total cost of the buildings and well was £300. The original presbytery was sold in 1914 and removed to a new site adjacent to the current presbytery. It no longer appears to be extant today.

The second and current presbytery was constructed in 1914. The presbytery was designed by locally prominent architect Mr John Routly⁵⁹⁰ who was known for the use of brick in his designs. The cost of the works was in excess of £1000, illustrating its reasonably substantial quality and craftsmanship. Father Malloy, the parish priest at the time was involved in the oversight of the new presbytery's construction. The presbytery was blessed and opened on 10 May 1914⁵⁹¹ with approximately 300 people in attendance.⁵⁹²

The building is a transitional brick villa, drawing upon some elements of the California bungalow style; with features such as the exposed rafters and a deeper pitched gable. Originally, the presbytery was framed by a spacious open verandah around three of its sides, with substantial concrete pillars and verandah floor. A brick clad addition was undertaken at the rear of the presbytery in c.1966 removing the rear verandah. While in part modified from the original design, the building can still be overall read and understood.⁵⁹³

Five additional detached residential buildings have more recently been established on the church site to the side and rear of the presbytery. The presbytery maintains a strong streetscape presence on a front site and maintains its use as an active presbytery associated with the parish. It is one of a small handful of brick villas/bungalows in the study area. Other known examples of this typology in the local area include the St Andrew vicarage (31 Queen Street) in the bungalow style, a brick residence at 12 Harrington Avenue and a further example on a rear allotment at 59 Queen Street.



Figure 150. St Patrick's Presbytery, Seddon Street. Photo: AC, January 2014.

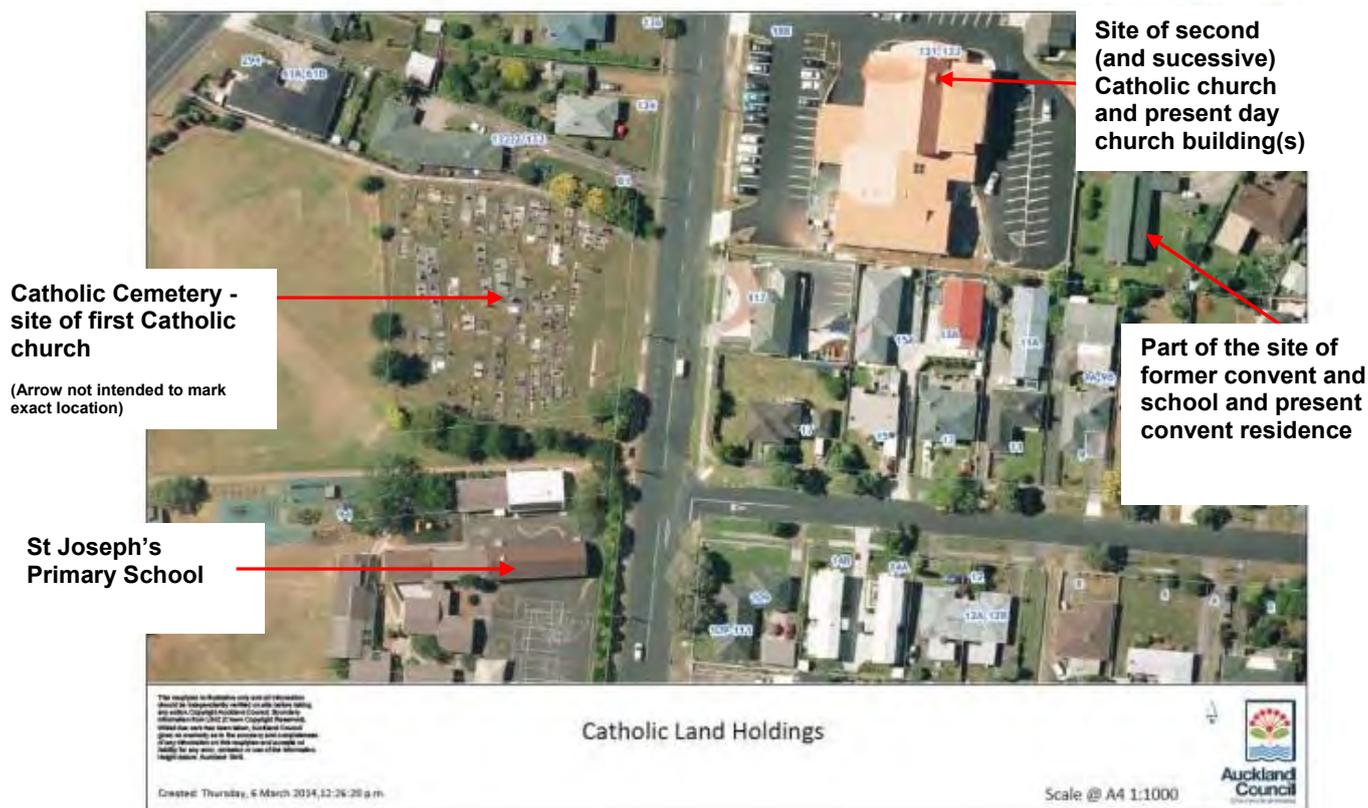


Figure 151. Catholic land holding. Auckland Council GIS Viewer, 2010.

While specific locations are shown in the map above, much of the surrounding land in this portion of Seddon Street historically formed the Catholic landholding. A portion of the church land was subdivided off for housing in the middle of the twenty-first century. The lot between the cemetery and the school in 1922 was set aside as public road (however it is noted as not being in use) and now forms part of the school site. Furthermore, a large schedule Oak tree

(UID# 2170) at 124 Edinburgh Street, on the edge of the present convent site was reputedly planted in 1885 by a Sister at St Joseph's School, from the Institute of Notre Dame. The Oak tree is thought to have been from an acorn brought from England.

6.1.3.4 Anglican

Two Anglican worship centres form the Anglican Parish of Pukekohe. The primary church, St Andrew's Pukekohe and the smaller St Paul's Church in Buckland.

6.1.3.4.1 St Andrew's Anglican Church, Pukekohe

The first Anglican services were held in 1873 in the 'Paddock' school. This was a temporary arrangement for two years prior to the erection of a formal church. The first purpose-built Anglican Church was established in 1875-1876 opposite the present day Returned Services Association and public cemetery, some ten years after the Presbyterian Church was established.⁵⁹⁴ Today, a commemorative cairn and plaque identifying the location of the original church site, situated on the corner of Wellington Street and Fair Oaks Avenue serves as a marker and reminder for passers-by. The marker is on the Schedule of *Significant Historic Heritage Places* set out in the PAUP (UID# 01450) and serves as a reminder of the past.

A quarter acre site was purchased for £45 on Queen Street for the church hall. The church building was relocated by traction engine between January 1896 and March 1897.⁵⁹⁵ An addition to the church was undertaken in 1911.

Two acres of land adjacent to the church facilities were purchased in 1913. It was thought this additional land would be very suitable for a new vicarage and that a much larger church would be feasible with the additional area.⁵⁹⁶



Figure 152. Pukekohe Anglican Church building (former) in c. 1920. FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 04863. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

It took over twenty years for the aspiration of a much more substantial church building to reach fruition. World War I, the influenza epidemic and the Great Depression all took its toll, leaving

finances stretched. It was not until 1931 that construction of the new church building's foundations commenced, despite funds being stretched to proceed.⁵⁹⁷

The foundation stone was laid by Reverend Archbishop A.W. Averill, the Primate of New Zealand in August of 1931, with a time capsule placed underneath the foundation stone.⁵⁹⁸ Prominent local architect John Routly, who was also serving as mayor at this time, designed the church and Mr William Massey was the key builder.⁵⁹⁹ Approximately 85,000 bricks were laid in constructing the church, the red bricks coming from a brickworks in Waitakere and the interior bricks from Huntly.⁶⁰⁰ The buttresses were constructed with reinforced cores. An unusual feature for its time was the placement of the electrical cables underground, with no overhead wires to interrupt the appearance of the church and grounds.⁶⁰¹ The church was dedicated on 25 July, 1933 as a 'Thanks Offering for Peace'.⁶⁰² In accordance with its purpose, in 1952, a stained glass window in memory of those who made a great sacrifice in the two World Wars was installed on the east window, and can still be seen today.⁶⁰³ While some minor aesthetic changes have taken place, as can be expected and required, the church retains a high level of integrity both externally and internally.

A number of the interior features of the church were gifted by parishioners and others over time, and as memorials of remembrance. The church's interior configuration consists of a front entrance, nave and chancel, as well as small rooms off the chancel and an organ area. The interior consists of two gothic style stone arches in the chancel. The ceiling consists of stained scissor trusses supported by profiled timber corbels.



Figure 153. St Andrew's Church shortly after completion in November 1933. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, 4-6314.

6.1.3.4.2 Memorial Arch

A memorial arch stands as a proud and visible reminder of the local service men and woman who served in World War I. In September 1921, the St Andrew's Memorial Arch and Gates were dedicated by the Bishop of Auckland; the memorial gateway was donated by local resident, Mr Robert Bilkey.⁶⁰⁴ The arch is a feature on the site which was present prior to

construction of the present day church. (Also, see *Remembering the Past* section of this chapter).

6.1.3.4.3 Hall

Behind St Andrew's Church is the Reid Anderson Hall, named in honour of the Venerable Reid Anderson - vicar of the parish from 1965 to 1973 and archdeacon for the area. This hall is derived from portions of the previous St Andrew's Church building and was moved to this site from Wellington Street. The earlier church building was significantly modified, with the roof removed and replaced with a lower pitch to cover the extra twelve feet of width. Cloak rooms, a store room and kitchen were added across the rear. The hall today bears little resemblance to the former church building. Physically interconnecting with this is the Nora Brown Hall named in honour of a long-serving Sunday school teacher and parishioner.⁶⁰⁵ Negotiations were entered into with the Borough regarding the sale of land which at the time was occupied by the two halls. The land was required as part of the proposed ring road development within the town centre. The land was sold in 1975 to the Borough and the capital reinvested in purchasing the 5/8th acre section adjoining the vicarage section. This road realignment altered the original layout of the church site, including the halls, which were relocated to the rear of the church as opposed to the side of the church where they once stood.

6.1.3.4.4 Vicarage

The first vicarage site was located near the corner of present day Coronation Avenue and West Road. An area of three acres, extending from West Street to Victoria Street, was purchased in 1905 and a large house was constructed, which included four bedrooms, a large drawing room, a kitchen, a study and a walk-in pantry and scullery.⁶⁰⁶ The original vicarage was designed by architect Mr Edward Bartley and built by Mr J. W. Dixon of Drury.⁶⁰⁷ Upon looking to dispose of the property, the Vestry had hoped that the first vicarage site would sell as one lot. However, it sold in six half-acre sites. The survey has not been able to establish if this original vicarage building remains today.

The General Trust Board agreed to lend the Vestry £700 for a new vicarage. Tenders were called for the new vicarage and Mr. W.H Fausett's tender of £972 for a brick building was accepted.⁶⁰⁸ The architect Mr F.W. Mountjoy prepared the plans and the vicarage was constructed in 1914. The vicarage is set back on its site, with landscaping and open lawn in front and the church and hall situated to the side.⁶⁰⁹ Like the St Patrick's Catholic Presbytery, the St Andrew's Vicarage is also a one storey brick villa built in c.1914 with several similar design attributes.



Figure 154. St Andrew's Vicarage - residing directly next to the church. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.1.3.4.5 Services in Paerata

Services in Paerata commenced in 1921, first being held in the Railway Goods Shed. When the Paerata Hall was opened in March 1922, services for several different denominations were held in the hall. In c. 1925 a quarter acre site was purchased within Paerata for an Anglican church, this land being situated opposite the Paerata School, overlooking the Paerata Dairy Factory. The construction of a church building however never did eventuate. The first section was exchanged with the Paerata Dairy Company for a half acre section on the main Paerata Road, near the former Whyte's Bacon Shop (location of which has not been determined through this survey to date). This site too was sold in the mid-1970s.⁶¹⁰

6.1.3.4.6 Services in Puni

Anglican services first began in Puni in 1915. There is little reference to these services except to say they were held in the 'Puni Presbyterian Church', the exact location of which has not been ascertained, but it is likely reference to the former interdenominational church on the corner of Tramway and Aka Aka Roads. Later services were held in the Puni Hall, until September 1957.⁶¹¹

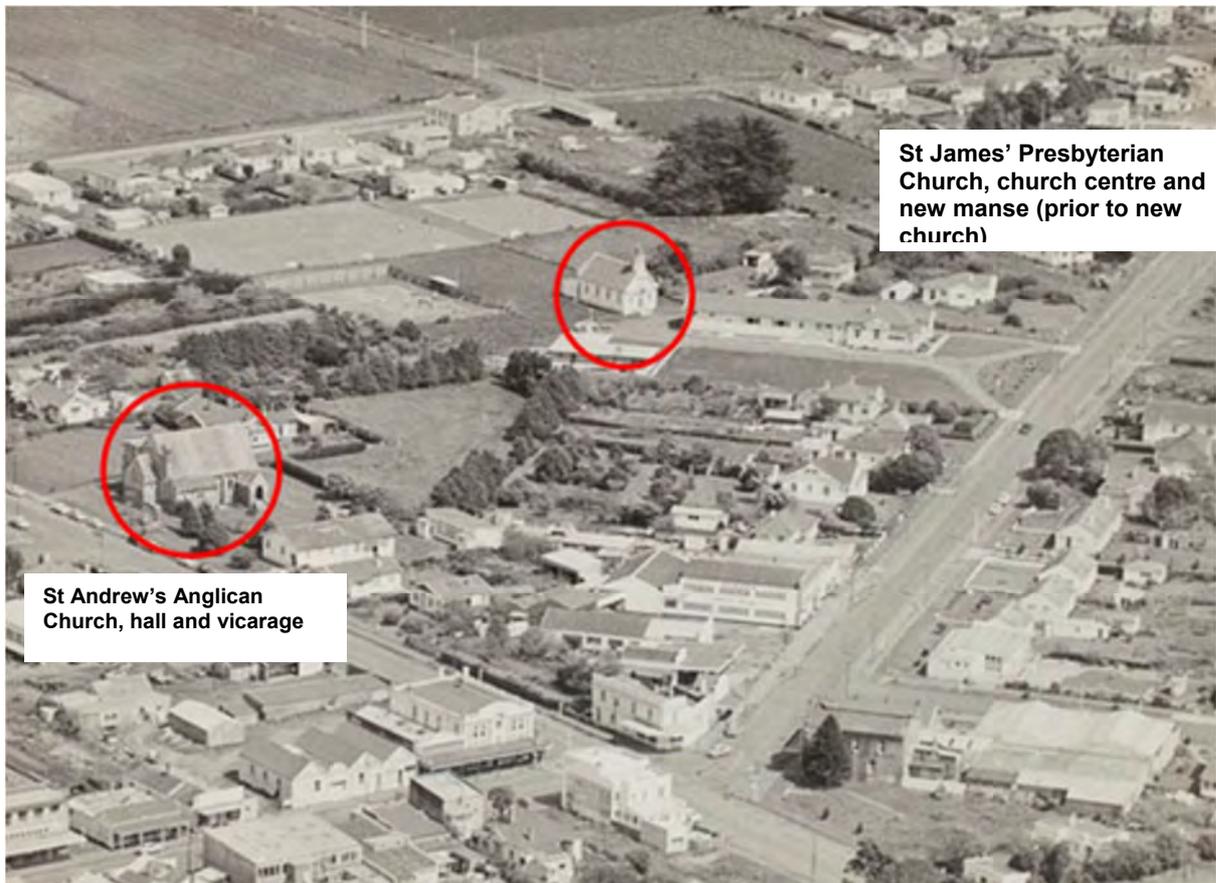


Figure 155. Aerial view of Pukekohe late 1950s. AL. FRA: I, 5, Footprints 03143. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

The above image illustrates in the foreground where Seddon Street and West Street previously intersected in the middle of the century. St Andrew's Anglican Church, halls and vicarage can be seen on Seddon Street to the left; St James' Presbyterian Church, church centre and manse area visible halfway along West Street, having been relocated from the intersection of King, Queen, West and Seddon Streets two years prior. The Pukekohe Wesleyan Church is just out of view directly across the road from St Andrew's. At this time, the road alignment had not yet been altered around Wesley Street or West Street.

6.1.3.4.7 St Paul's Anglican Church, Buckland

There was originally no direct road between Pukekohe and Buckland as swamp stood as a physical barrier. The only linking road went over the hill to the west of Buckland, which was where the Anglican Church was located at that time, near the public cemetery on the corner of present day Wellington and Ward Streets. In 1895, the people of Pukekohe decided they wanted the Anglican Church moved closer into King Street town centre, meaning that the parishioners from Buckland would have to either travel a greater distance or go over the swamp land. The parishioners residing in the Buckland area decided to build their own church.

By March 1897, Sunday services were temporarily held in the Buckland School. In 1898 Messrs Bluck and Wilcox were asked to find a suitable location to erect a purpose built church and a subscription list was opened.⁶¹² From this St Paul's Church was conceived, being constructed during 1899-1900. The site was purchased from a Mr. Barker for £10.⁶¹³ Tenders were called for the erection of the church by architects Messrs Mitchell and Watt.⁶¹⁴ A builder, Mr G. Revell of Tuakau was engaged to construct the church as well as assistance from Fausett.⁶¹⁵ Architects, John Mitchell and Robert Martin Watt were in partnership in Auckland by 1892. They are best known for their work as architects for the Auckland Education Board, but have also carried out other notable works, such as the Mt Eden Congregational Church (1900), built at a similar time to St Paul's in Buckland.⁶¹⁶

The timber used to construct the church was heart Kauri, still plentiful at that time, and the timber was hand dressed onsite. The total cost of construction was £220. The foundation stone was laid on October 13 1899 and was officially opened on March 23, 1900.⁶¹⁷

The exterior of the church has seen minimal alterations other than those necessary for general upkeep, and the building retains its original form. One feature however, that has seen several reincarnations is the spire, having had three in the building's life time so far, but still remaining sympathetic to the original. By c.1949, the original high spire was in need of replacement. Lack of fund's meant that a temporary spire was erected, and remained until the 1960s when the cap was replaced with a spire similar to the original, however not quite as high. Other modifications include the metal tiles which were laid over the original corrugated iron in 1975.⁶¹⁸ Some parts of the building have also been re-blocked.

The curtilage around the church as changed slightly, originally a white picket fence and gate stood on the front boundary, today a steel framed and concrete base fence lines the front perimeter, with steps leading up to the front entrance. An area of land to the rear of the church building was purchased in 1911. However, in 1936 with the church not having made any specific use of it, the Central Vestry of Pukekohe Parish sold it for £75.⁶¹⁹ A vacant allotment consisting of lawn is present to the north of the church, while to the south and west is Buckland School. The church is visually open to the road and there is no roadside footpath leading to the front entrance of the church site. St Paul's continues as a functional church, with services two Sundays per month.⁶²⁰ The church illustrates ecclesiastical design reflective of the turn of the twentieth-century as well as the cohesion of the small Anglican community of Buckland to develop their own place of worship, separate to Pukekohe. It is the second oldest extant church in the study area. While Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church still carries out occasional church services, it does not maintain an active parish, making St Paul's the oldest operating parish in the area.

Historically, St Paul's Church had a close relationship with the nearby former Harrisville Mission Hall, located in a small settlement near Tuakau, just outside the study area. Though the hall had been financed and built by the whole district it had always been controlled by the Buckland Anglican Church Parish. The hall was built in c.1900 on the corner of Buckland and Tuakau Road on lane gifted by Mr T. Collins. It continued as a Sunday school and sometimes a church until the 1940s, with the advent of the motor vehicle it became to easier travel further

distances and the hall was seen to be surplus to requirement. The Harrisville Mission Hall was sold at half its value to the Tuakau Parish to recompense them for their share in the building and it became their parish hall. The section was also sold and the funds were put aside to be used by St Paul's Parish for capital purposes and in memory of the early settlers of Buckland and Harrisville.

Figure 156. St Paul's- then and now



St Paul's Anglican Church, photograph taken at a time when the church belfry had a much steeper pitch. Sir George Grey Special Collections, 4-6336.



St Paul's Anglican Church front elevation. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.1.3.5 Methodist Church

6.1.3.5.1 Pukekohe Wesley Methodist Church

The Wesley Methodist cause was established in the Province of Auckland as early as 1843, with a preaching service at Pukekohe East (then referred to as Pukekohe) being documented in 1859. Methodism was noted in the nearby settlement of Waiuku area prior to the New Zealand Wars, but it was not until the War ended that the faith was established in the Pukekohe area.

A total of three Methodist churches of historical thematic interest are present in the study area today. The former Buckland Methodist Church (1904), William Henry Memorial Chapel (1929), and the modernist Pukekohe Methodist Church (1960). The presence of these three separate churches illustrates that the Methodist Church has had a significant historical association with the Pukekohe area.

6.1.3.5.2 Methodist Circuits

The Franklin Methodist Circuit (Pukekohe—Waiuku) was constituted and services began to be held in Mauku, Linwood and Drury. With the appointment of Reverend S. J. Garlick in 1877, the residence of the minister was shifted from Waiuku to Pukekohe as it was more central for

the effective working of the circuit.⁶²¹ With the continual growth of the district, and for more effective work, it was found necessary for the Franklin Circuit to be divided. The division was made by conference in 1915, when the Waiuku and Pukekohe-Bombay Circuits were constituted.⁶²² During the next 20 years, Methodism flourished in the Pukekohe-Bombay area and in 1935, it became necessary for a further division, so a separate Pukekohe Circuit and Bombay-Tuakau Circuit were established.⁶²³

6.1.3.5.3 Earlier Methodist Churches

Like the Anglicans, the Methodists were able to use the Presbyterian Church during the early days of the Paddock Settlement. The first Methodist Church was opened June 16, 1878, situated on Queen Street, midway between the Harris Street and Ward Street corner. As was the case with all the other denominations, it became evident that a more centralised location was needed, given that the commercial hub had moved to King Street and its surrounding streets. The church purchased five acres on Queen Street in 1883, and by 1891, the church building was relocated onto the section, with the building's size increased. In 1894, the old church site was sold with proceeds going towards the erection of a porch on the relocated church building.⁶²⁴ In 1918, a vestry was added to the church and in 1930, the bible classroom was enlarged.



Figure 157. Former Methodist Church, surrounded by a white picket fence with the primary school next door on the right under repair. N.d. between c.1918-1930. ATL 1/2-001333-G.

In 1941 the need for homes in the area was evident, and the State Advances Corporation approached the trustees regarding the purchase of some of the land. The land was sold for £1,400 and a provision was made that the new road in the subdivision be named Wesley Street⁶²⁵ after its association with the church. A portion of the one storey brick State Advances residences (now Housing New Zealand) remain on Wesley Street today. (See *Building the Place* chapter, *Residential Development* section).

6.1.3.5.3.1 Present day Pukekohe Wesley Methodist Church

In September 1955, a special meeting of the congregation was held to consider building a new church. In April 1959, the foundation stone was laid by Reverend. G.H.R. Peterson with the building opened on 29 October, 1959. At this time, the former church was used as the Sunday school.⁶²⁶ The modern ecclesiastical design applies brick cladding, and similar paned window glazing as St James Presbyterian Church. A striking feature is the tall bell tower with crucifix. The site is adjacent to St Andrew's across the road, forming a small religious enclave, both situated on prominent corner sites near town.



Figure 158. Left-Front elevation of Wesley Methodist Church 1962. FRA: II, Footprints 04883. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

Figure 159. Right Front elevation of Wesley Methodist Church. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.1.3.5.3.2 Pukekohe Wesley Methodist Parsonage

A one storey, timber square front villa originally functioned as the parsonage. The parsonage was built in 1883 on five acres of land, and in 1900 a further two rooms were added, at a cost of £37. The parsonage was to the design of well-known Auckland architect, Edward Bartley, who called for building tenders in April 1882.⁶²⁷ In 1927, the parsonage was relocated across to the other side of Wesley Street to its present site, where it remains as part of the wider church site.⁶²⁸ Today however it functions as a commercial premise on the edge of the Pukekohe town centre. The former parsonage serves as a tangible association with the former Victorian/Edwardian Methodist church once onsite and physically remains on the wider Methodist church site.

6.1.3.5.3.3 Buckland Methodist Church

Monthly Methodist services in the nearby St Paul's Anglican Church commenced in May 1900. By 1903, it was decided to build a specific Methodist place of worship in Buckland. The selected location was on the corner of Buckland Road and present day George Crescent. Trees were given by local farmers to be milled and used in the construction of the building. The foundation stones were laid by Messrs S.J Ambury senior and L.W. Jones on 4 April, 1904, and the church formally opened in June of that year at a cost of £240.⁶²⁹ While originally constructed for the local Methodist community, the Presbyterian's in Buckland began holding services in the church in 1919.⁶³⁰ Changes to Wesleyan Church and Associated Buildings over Time

The church has seen physical changes over time. Shortly after construction, in 1905, an attached Sunday school room was added at the rear of the church. An 18 square foot vestry was also added in 1917.⁶³¹ In 1957, the Sunday school activities were restricted by a lack of accommodation, and an extension of 10 feet at the rear of the church was undertaken.⁶³² A few years later in 1962, the church undertook more extensive renovations with the works carried out by local builder Chas Miller.⁶³³

In proceeding years, parishioner numbers began to dwindle, with the Methodist and Presbyterian congregations migrating to the Pukekohe denominational churches. Regular preaching took place up until 1981, and by 1984, the church was formally closed.⁶³⁴

The church building was sold and generally remained abandoned and unused in the mid-1980s to early-1990s, other than short periods of use, with its first owner using it briefly as a residence and storeroom. In 1993, the site was restored and fully adapted for modern residential occupation. As part of the conversion works, the entire building was shifted one metre from the street boundary. The foundation stone is still a feature of the building, located on the corner beside the porch. While set back from its Buckland Road frontage, and concealed with vegetation, the former church has local landmark presence on the main Buckland Road. It is also situated in close proximity to the remaining house and former Millington Store and residence next door and the nearby historic St Paul's Anglican Church. The former church serves as a local reminder of the history of Buckland, despite no longer carrying out its original building function.

6.1.3.5.3.4 Wesley Methodist College- William Henry (W.H) Smith Memorial Chapel

Wesley College has functioned from its Paerata Road site since 1922. The school itself dates back much further to its former Three Kings site and prior to this a site in Grafton. A few years after the construction of the initial schoolrooms and dormitories, a grand chapel was erected on the school grounds. The funds for a hospital building had been gifted by Mrs Marianne Caughey Smith in 1927, and to further this gift of generosity, in September 1927, Mrs Smith offered to fund a second building in the form of a chapel, in memory of her late husband Mr W.H. Smith.⁶³⁵ The Chapel was designed by architect E.A. Pearce and was officially opened on 23 February 1929.⁶³⁶

The *Auckland Star* newspaper described the building as having been constructed:

*'In the Gothic style in red-pressed brick, with facings of Oamaru stone. Much thought has been given to the details of the interior fittings. The lectern, electric light fittings and certain furnishings were specially selected by the late Mr. H.P. Caughey [former Chair of the Wesley Trust Board] on his visit to England. All the woodwork has been carried out in oak to tone with the impressive timbered oak ceiling.'*⁶³⁷

As referred to in the newspaper article extract above, the chapel is predominantly of red brick construction, while also incorporating elements of Oamaru stone detailing. The roof is slate. Towers are present at either side of the front eastern elevation, and a series of panel buttresses run along both the northern and southern elevations of the structure, with a polygonal apse (recess covered with a hemispherical vault) is situated at the rear of the church. The rear elevation is not void of detail, appearing much like a second frontage. Many of the chapel's architectural elements are in the Gothic Revival style, and this is particularly evident in the double Gothic arch, lead lighted, steel frame windows present on all four elevations of the building.

The chapel remains largely intact albeit small alterations which are overall sympathetic. Examples of minor changes to accommodate modern church practices include a front portico to provide shelter and internally, a mezzanine has been added and the original wooden pews have been removed. However, as with the building's exterior, overall the original building can be well read. The chapel is Paerata's grandest and most notable architectural landmark. Situated on a slight ridge it is visible from beyond the school grounds from Paerata Road. A comparative example of another chapel with similar design features and background context in the wider Auckland area is the Anglican King's College Old Boys' Memorial Chapel at King's College, Otahuhu. (Also, refer to *Education* section of *Ways of Life* chapter).



Figure 160. Aerial view of Wesley College in c. 1956-60. Whites Aviation - Courtesy Madsen, C private collection.

Chapel in left of image with rest of school complex in foreground. A large row of trees once line the centre of the site.



Figure 161. Front elevation of Chapel. Auckland Libraries: Record ID 4-2671-22. Classification No. 995.113 P12.



Figure 162. Front elevation of Chapel. Photo: AC, December 2013.

6.1.3.6 Other Denominations and Places of Worship

6.1.3.6.1 Baptist Church

Baptist services were not present within Pukekohe until 1927, and for a few years were held in the Masonic Hall on Hall Street.⁶³⁸ A formal church was constructed in 1929, opening on 12 May. The section was purchased from the Duncan Brothers (a well-known local building construction and development company) at a cost of £250, and was located on the corner of Victoria and Seddon Streets. Additions were undertaken to the building with a wing and vestry added at later dates. A detached timber youth hall was built by Mr Fred Blandford, opening in 1946.⁶³⁹ From the photographs it is evident that the front elevation has been subject to modification with the introduction of an extended front entrance, resulting in a loss of the original arch pediment and one of the front windows and entrance.

A new Franklin Baptist Church commenced construction at a new location on Victoria Road in 1987, where the parish now worships. The former church building was demolished in 2013 under the ownership of the next denomination to occupy the church, the Pukekohe Reformed Church.

6.1.3.6.2 Reformed Churches

The Reformed Churches of New Zealand were officially established in 1953. The most recent place of worship for the Pukekohe Reformed Church has been in the former Baptist Church, which has recently been demolished in August 2013 in favour of constructing a modern worship place on the site. The Pukekohe Parish is one of six in Auckland and one of 19 in New Zealand. The former church had some landmark presence on its corner location.

6.1.3.6.3 Revival Mission

The Pukekohe Revival Mission commenced worship in 1943 with services held in the Odd Fellow's Hall on Harrington Avenue. As numbers increased, its own purpose built church was erected with a section purchased in 1950 on West Street. Construction of the church began in 1951 and opened Easter of 1952. A manse was also built, the exact location of which has not been established through this survey.⁶⁴⁰ Today it appears the former Revival Mission church operates as the chapel of a funeral services business.

6.1.3.6.4 Salvation Army

A Salvation Army presence has been in Pukekohe since 1892. Open-air services were held at the intersection of West, King, Queen and Seddon Streets. The first house occupied by the Army officers was situated on Seddon Street where the present Countdown (formerly Woolworths) supermarket is located. At that time, a site was purchased on the corner of King and Edinburgh Streets and a church hall constructed for worship and gathering. This site was reasonably short lived as it was subsequently purchased by the Union Bank of Australia and the hall was shifted to the corner of Edinburgh and Tobin Streets. The dwelling on this site had previously been moved along Tobin Street and then used as the living quarters of the officers. These facilities have since been updated, making the present church building on Tobin Street of limited historical interest. The Salvation Army Hall was demolished in 1982.⁶⁴¹

6.1.3.6.5 Victoria Street Assembly

In 1922 a New Testament Assembly commenced worship in Pukekohe. It was not until the mid-1950s however, that a purpose built place of worship was built. A gospel hall was constructed on the corner of Victoria Street and Montgomery Avenue. This building now functions as the Kingsgate Christian Primary School. Whilst not an ornate building, it is an illustrative example of a mid-century utilitarian church in the area, and also illustrates the growth in both denominations and places of worship.

6.1.3.7 Other Places of Worship

Despite an Indian and Chinese population in the Pukekohe area since the early to mid-twentieth century, no mosques or temples are present directly in the area. A contemporary mosque is, however, located outside the study area in nearby Bombay, as well as a Buddhist monastery, reflecting the Indian and Chinese market gardening community in and around the wider area. While the Nehru Hall is not specifically a place of worship, it has carried out this role at times in the past. It is likely that private residences were used as a place of worship by the Indian and Chinese market gardening communities.

Today, Pukekohe has several new places of worship. For example, a Mormon church –The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints is present on Princes Street (, a Jehovah’s Witness church on Princes Street West and Ratana Church on Montgomery Avenue. Traditional Christian churches remain the dominant place of worship in the area however; more recent denominations and religious beliefs are now present in the twenty-first century Pukekohe community.



Figure 163. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, Princes Street. Photo: AC, January 2014.

Pukekohe's churches

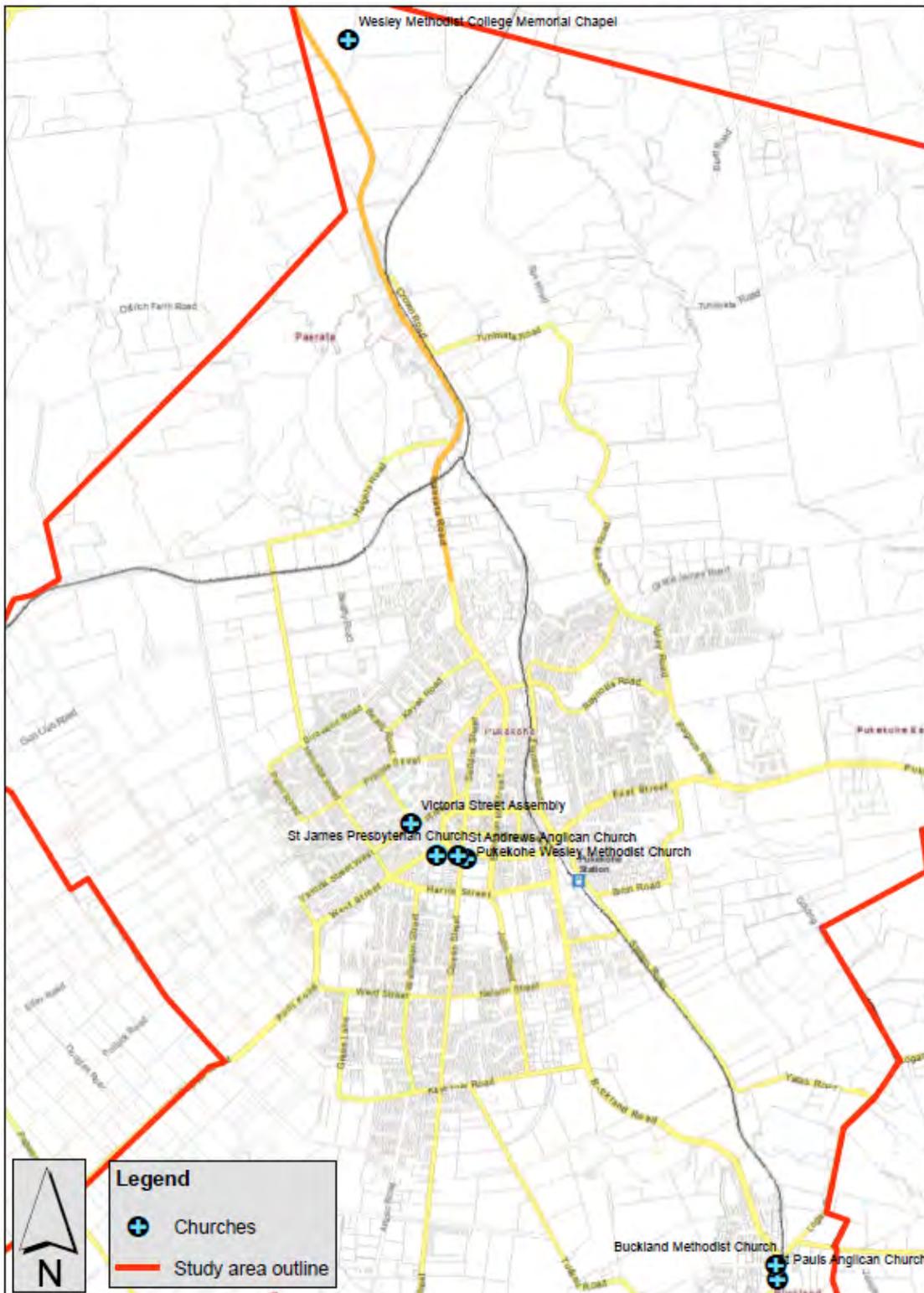


Figure 164. Location of extant churches of heritage interest in the study area.

6.2 Education

The focus of this theme is the educational facilities that have historically developed in the Pukekohe and surrounding study area. Whilst there have been a number of school buildings constructed and used in the area over time, this chapter aims to focus primarily on those with remaining extant buildings of historical interest. Historic schools in the study area are likely to be significant as community institutions and may represent the development of previous or new educational theories and trends; they can also provide evidence of migration patterns or other social changes. School buildings are often architecturally significant, many early schools were buildings designed by prominent architects, and serve as visual landmarks that the community identify with.

The New Zealand education system has significantly developed adapted and changed over the past 150 years. Education has played an important role in communities as learning centres, and at a social level as a community junction point. In many instances, the first schools in the Pukekohe area and across Franklin, like many districts in New Zealand, were set up in church buildings or community halls as multifunctional structures. When means became available and space too scarce, purpose built structures were then constructed. Over time, additional buildings to accommodate growing rolls and changes in teaching and learning practices resulted in significant changes to many of the school buildings. Only a small number of the pre-World War II era education buildings remain today within the study area.

6.2.1 Pre and Primary Schools

6.2.1.1 Context

Ten years prior to the establishment of the state school system in 1877, the *Natives Schools Act of 1867* was established, specifically for the education of the Māori population. Schooling became compulsory for Māori children in 1894. Nationally there was a trend during the initial years towards establishing the Native Schools in areas where Māori had been neutral or 'friendly' during the New Zealand Wars.⁶⁴² As this was not the case in the Pukekohe and surrounding areas, with land confiscations and the departure of the Māori population from the area after the confiscation of their land, it appears unlikely that a native school was established in the late nineteenth or twentieth century in Pukekohe or its immediate surrounds. Further research, may establish details to the contrary.

The *Education Act of 1877* was significant in that it allowed free, compulsory state education for children between the ages of seven and 13. This led to a programme of school construction across the country. Early schools to be established in the study area were the Pukekohe East School (est. 1863), Pukekohe West School (est. 1868), followed by Puni School (est.1877) and Buckland School (est. 1893). Paerata did not develop its own school until the early 1920s.

As with a number of early occupation sites, school sites occupied prior to 1900 may have potential for archaeological material (primarily below the ground surface), demonstrating the ways of life and tangible links to the education system and ways of life prior to the turn of the twentieth century, even where earlier school building or structures no longer remain, but the grounds surface has not been significantly disturbed.

6.2.1.1.1 Pukekohe Free Kindergarten/ Pukekohe Central Kindergarten

Pukekohe had no early, formal purpose built kindergarten facilities. The responsibility to educate children under primary school age fell on the parent or guardian. It was not until March 1946 that a public meeting was held to establish a committee to form the Free

Kindergarten in Pukekohe. In the meantime a private kindergarten was run from the Pukekohe Presbyterian Hall, on the corner of West and Seddon Streets. A section of land was donated to the Kindergarten on Harrington Avenue by the Borough Council for the purposes of erecting a building suitable for junior education. This land was originally donated to the Town Board by the Kennelly family. The official opening took place on 13 March, 1954. The building remains as a kindergarten today.⁶⁴³ A number of kindergartens, pre-school and childcare facilities are present across the community today, illustrating the changing recognition of the importance of early childhood education in communities.

6.2.1.1.2 Pukekohe East Primary School

The Pukekohe East School commenced on 27 January, 1863, and for the first few months lessons were held in a temporary building in front of the church under construction. When the church opened on 5 April, 1863 teaching then commenced in the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church for the next 17 years until it could no longer service the school's needs, and a separate school on the adjoining parcel of land on Runciman Road was constructed.⁶⁴⁴ In 1878, £30 was sought for a public school building and the following year the present site was purchased from Mr William Sharp for £25. Mr. H Jones was the contractor who built the school for a sum of £363. School plans from the 1880s era were drawn up in England which is thought to explain why the school building originally faced south. The school building was erected and in use by 1880.⁶⁴⁵

There were buildings directly associated with the school building, namely the teachers' residence which was constructed just after the school building in 1881. The teacher's residence was utilised as such until 1959, whereby it was sold by tender for removal and a new residence constructed.⁶⁴⁶

6.2.1.1.3 Changes over Time

For a number of years the school building remained relatively unchanged. However, by 1938 there were increasing roll demands and the need to accommodate additional students. Due to the scarcity of funds, materials and skilled labour during the Second World War, only internal partitioning was undertaken. It was after World War II in 1947, that substantial alterations took place, with the school building being remodelled. As part of these works the porch was removed, chimney taken down, the building was re-orientated and re-blocked, a new floor was laid on top of the old floor, as well as the addition of a teacher's room and new porch. The fenestration detailing was also modified, with the old windows taken from the ends and clad over, while new windows were put right along the northern side.⁶⁴⁷ In the late 1980s, the interior spaces were further altered for the purposes of the pre-school, the hallway was removed and the large cloakroom space was cut in half. A baby's room was built and a kitchen replaced the boy's toilets. The two toilets in the girls' area became the new play centre toilets and opened directly off the play area. The old doorway area was sealed and converted to a hand held shower unit. An outside playground was also installed right next to the building.⁶⁴⁸

While the school building has been physically altered from its original form, part of the building can still be read as an earlier building. The school building serves as a tangible link to the past for the Pukekohe East area and is of most significance for its historical and social associations, given that the buildings physical fabric has been significantly altered. The school building also holds a level of value for its contextual significance in relation to the nearby extant and iconic Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church, which functioned as the community's school room before the school building was built.

Over time additional buildings were added to Pukekohe East School (now known as Pukekohe East Primary School). In October 1987, the Department of Education decided they no longer wished to maintain the original school building. The Pukekohe East pre-school committee lobbied for occupation of it on a part time basis. In March 1988, the building was vested in the

community, under an elected committee who were responsible for raising funds for the upkeep of the building. Today the building still carries out an early childhood education use as the Pukekohe East Play centre.

Pukekohe East School- then and now



Figure 165. Original orientation of Pukekohe East School, pre 1947 - exact date of photograph unknown. Stone, 2005.

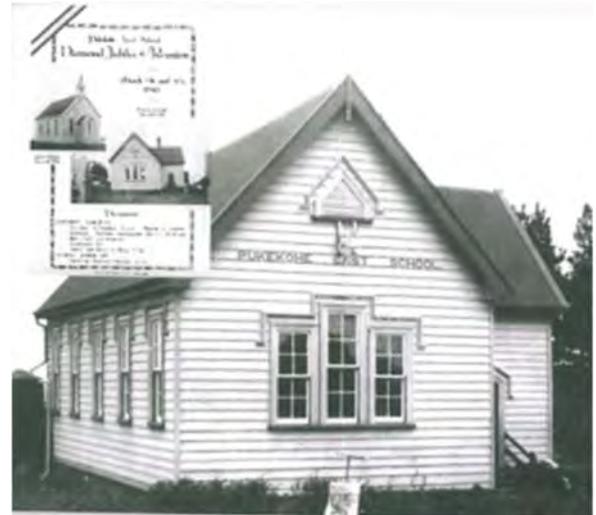


Figure 166. Pukekohe East School, exact date of photograph unknown (pre-1947). Stone, 2005.



Figure 167. School building while being reorientated c.1947. Stone, C 2005.



Figure 168. Present day appearance of school building - 2013. Photo: AC, August 2013.

6.2.1.1.4 Pukekohe West Public School (Former)

Pukekohe West Public School was established in c.1868 and was the first school in the Paddock Settlement area, which spread across approximately 50 acres of land in total.⁶⁴⁹ The Pukekohe West Public School building was a 20 foot by 16 foot sawn timber structure with shingle roof and dirt floor. Alongside its use as the local school, it was also the drill hall, Presbyterian Church and general meetinghouse.⁶⁵⁰ The conditions were less than ideal for a school but the settlers did what they could with the resources available at the time. The building stood on the highest site on Nelson Street, adjacent to the site where later the first Presbyterian Church was erected.⁶⁵¹

In 1874 a new purpose built structure consisting at first of one room and a porch was built on a five acre piece of land, with the land classified as a school reserve. The school was located adjoining the present cemetery on the corner of Queen and Ward Streets. The following year a

teacher's residence was erected adjacent to the school. Records indicate that the site was an old redoubt constructed by the settlers as a defence against a possible Māori attack during the New Zealand Land Wars. There have been no records located to suggest that any conflict actually took place in this specific area.

No above ground visual cues indicate the occupation of this area as the original European settlement of Pukekohe (West), other than an interpretative rock marker and plaque indicating the original site of the church. The marker is located in front of 70 Nelson Street, and is scheduled as a *Significant Historic Heritage Place* in the PAUP (UID# 01539).

Today this area, in the vicinity of where the school once stood, forms part of a residential area consisting of an eclectic mix of post 1920 through to recently constructed housing, with a small market garden on the corner of Queen and Nelson Streets. As discussed in the *Building the Place* chapter- *Residential Development* section, this earliest European settlement area consisted of very basic building stock, utilising the buildings materials readily available. As these were quite temporary buildings none are known to remain in this location today.

In 1904 a new site of five acres was purchased closer to the town centre and in the following year the school was relocated to the new site and remodelled. A fire destroyed the main school block in 1909. The nucleus of a new building was constructed in brick the following year. The new block consisted of four classrooms, a headmaster's office and a teacher's room.⁶⁵² By 1913 additions had been completed and the block expanded.⁶⁵³ The detached two-room wooden block building was used for manual training. In addition four acres from the Defence Reserve was secured at that time.

The school continued to grow in numbers, and difficulties in accommodating the number of students within the buildings persisted. It was decided to establish a separate high school (as opposed to its Manual Technical School status) and convert the buildings for use as an intermediate school.⁶⁵⁴ This piece of land therefore became what is today the Pukekohe Intermediate School, located in the approximate location but occupying a much larger land holding. The school site was originally situated directly next to the Wesley Methodist Church site in the vicinity of Wesley Street and Queen Street. Today the intermediate school covers a larger area with a frontage to both Queen and Edinburgh Streets, with the schools playing fields bounded by Harris Street. The modern complex does not appear to have any early buildings onsite.

6.2.1.1.5 Puni School

In November 1877, the Education Board purchased two acres of land from Mr F.S Gregory for £16 as a site for the proposed school on Waiuku Road. Plans were drawn and tenders for the erection of the building were called for. In 1878, Messrs Mellsop and Flood submitted the only tender received. An additional site of two acres for a school teacher's residence was also purchased adjacent to the school site. The school's original building(s) no longer remains. In 1916 a new Puni School building was erected as the former building was destroyed by fire the year prior.⁶⁵⁵ The second school building consisted of two rooms and was smaller than the one it replaced. However, by 1935 with an increased roll, reaching over 90, plans commenced for additional space. The build was undertaken by Pukekohe builder, Mr William Massey. The 1916 building was re-orientated and a further 22 foot by 22 foot room was added, as well as a teacher's room and alterations made to the porch and corridor. In 1958, the Puni School was again significantly altered with new additional buildings and further reconfiguring to the earlier school block. No intact early school buildings remain. However, the school site has a longstanding historical association within the Puni community over the years.⁶⁵⁶

6.2.1.1.6 Buckland Primary School

Buckland School was opened in 1893 after much debate about where it was to be sited. In its early years it was used for all social functions and church services in the Buckland community (before the opening of St Paul's Anglican Church in 1900 and Buckland Methodist Church in 1904). Children in the area had previously attended the Harrisville School a few kilometres away in between Buckland and Tuakau. The original Buckland School building was extended in 1920.⁶⁵⁷ The early Buckland School building no longer remains today, replaced by newer school buildings over time on the portion of land in front of the former school. A head master's residence was also built next to the school building; however it too is no longer present. The construction of a new school building(s) commenced in 1974. The new school in its new position (slightly forward on the same wider site) was officially opened by Bill Birch in April 1976.⁶⁵⁸

6.2.1.1.7 Paerata Primary School

The people of Paerata had requested a school as early as 1906, but had been turned down by the Auckland Education Board. Instead, children living in the Paerata area were expected to travel by train to Pukekohe for their schooling or attend the school some distance away in Karaka that had opened in 1903.⁶⁵⁹ Paerata School opened in August 1921, on land donated by local landowners. At first, the school was located in a temporary building, which was little more than a shack. A new school building was eventually opened in March 1924 on the current site, adjacent to the dairy factory.⁶⁶⁰ Some elements of the school building from its earlier days remain however; it has seen numerous alterations over time. The establishment of the dairy factory provided a catalyst for a school to be established within Paerata, given the resident population increased with the presence of the factory from 1924.

6.2.1.1.8 Pukekohe Māori School (Former) and Pukekohe Hill Primary School (Present)

In the 1940s and 1950s there was a reasonably significant Māori population in the area. This was primarily due to the market gardening labour drawing Māori to the area for work. The Māori School situated on East Street in Pukekohe was a late example of the establishment of a Māori/Native School. By the time the decision was formalised to have a Māori School in Pukekohe, further afield across New Zealand discussion was starting to take form regarding the phasing out of Māori Schools (known as Native Schools until 1947 and thereafter referred to as Māori Schools) and their transfer to regional education boards. Māori schools were formally abolished in New Zealand in 1969.⁶⁶¹

Until 1951, the immediate central Pukekohe area was served by a single public primary school, alongside a Catholic convent primary school. As the Māori population increased so too did the Māori roll at the public school. However, in the 1930s and 1940s racial difficulties arose which gave rise to agitation for a separate primary school for Māori pupils. The School Committee made several requests to the Auckland Education Board for a separate school for the Māori population, with its requests declined. For example, in 1945, separate toilets were 'reserved' for Māori pupils and the Māori children were not permitted to use the school pool other than on a Friday afternoon, just before it was emptied.

In late 1945, with agitation increasingly prevalent the decision to go ahead with the separate school was granted by the Education Board. The majority of both Māori and European parents in the area supported the establishment of a separate Māori school, although not necessarily for the same reasons. The school was established with the intention of teaching and improving health and sanitation, domestic duties, alongside the general curriculum and focused on Māori culture and practices. Māori Princess Te Puea approached the New Zealand Government requesting that a native school be built in Pukekohe.

The Māori School was not opened until 1952 as difficulties arose in finding a suitable site outside the residential areas of the Borough, as there had been push back from some Pāheka residents. The school was officially opened on the 26 May, 1952. It was short lived, functioning as the Pukekohe Māori School for only nine years. Racism was still outwardly apparent in the Pukekohe community up until the 1960s; however, thereafter a movement away from its acceptance gained greater force. Upon the schools closure in 1964, the site was promptly converted to Pukekohe Hill School⁶⁶² re-opening on 1 February, 1966,⁶⁶³ and which today remains as one of the areas public primary schools (also see *Ways of Life- Community Facilities*).

6.2.1.1.9 Kōhanga Reo

Kōhanga as a nationwide movement was established in 1981 by the Department of Māori affairs (later Ministry of Education). Kōhanga re-established education with a Māori baseline into the twenty-first century. In Pukekohe, the Māori community centre was relocated in the early 1980s to its present Beatty Road site. Today, a Kōhanga Reo facility operates from the Nga Hau e Whā marae grounds, illustrating this next step in Māori education.

Further broad contextual reading on the Native School system can be found in Simon, J. *Ngā Kura Māori: the Native Schools System 1867-1969*. Auckland New Zealand: Auckland University Press and Simon, J & Smith, L. *A Civilising Mission? Perceptions and Representation of the New Zealand Native Schools System*. Auckland New Zealand: Auckland University Press.



Figure 169. Exterior view of Pukekohe Māori School with children at play in front of the school, 1962. Morris, N 1962: 29.

6.2.1.1.10 Other Schools

Other schools of note relevant for illustrating the development of the area include the Pukekohe North Primary School, located on Princes Street, which was opened in c. February 1957, in recognition of the increase in population and the need for a specific school for the children to the north of Pukekohe.⁶⁶⁴ Some ten years later, Pukekohe Valley School and Pukekohe Intermediate School were both opened in February 1966. Both schools were initially based in the old Pukekohe (Central) School buildings, but the Valley School moved to its own site in February 1967. Pukekohe then had and has three state primary schools: Pukekohe North, Pukekohe Hill and Pukekohe Valley.⁶⁶⁵

Today, there are several additional educational facilities in the area, including for children and adolescence with special learning needs (Parkside), and other small private schools (eg: Pukekohe Christian School, and Kingsgate). This is further supported by the outlying state schools in Pukekohe East, Paerata, Buckland and Puni which as community facilities all remain today.

6.2.1.1.11 Religious Primary Schools

The key denominations historically associated with education facilities in the study area has been the Roman Catholic Church on Seddon Street, Pukekohe and, the Methodists, with Wesley College, Paerata.

6.2.1.1.11.1 Roman Catholic School- The Pukekohe Convent

There was an early attempt to establish a Catholic school in the 'Cape Settlement', this being the name given to the northern end of the Pukekohe district because its early settlers originated from Ireland. They had first immigrated to the Cape Colony in South Africa, followed by emigration to New Zealand.⁶⁶⁶ A number of these immigrants appear to have followed the Catholic faith.

The Sisters of Our Lady of the Mission established a Convent School in 1883-1885, purchasing three acres of land from Mr. T Hogan, and erected their Convent. The architect and builder of the Convent was Mr Daniel Goodwind. The facilities opened in 1885, with the building measuring 60 feet by 20 feet and were built to house six Sisters and a school.⁶⁶⁷ A single-storey building was erected in 1884 and extended in 1888; a two-storey building to the right was added in 1903.⁶⁶⁸



Figure 170. Sisters of Our Lady of the Missions convent. The St Patricks Catholic Church in the background, 1910. FRA: II, Footprints 04587. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

From 1924, there was also a Catholic secondary school available for girls, Sacred Heart College. Later this incorporated a juniorate for girls interested in a religious vocation. However, after forty years, in 1964, the girls' secondary school at the convent was closed down due to diminishing roll numbers. Some of the classrooms buildings were shifted to Hamilton and the others demolished. It is unknown if any of the relocated buildings remain today. The remainder of the convent was demolished, and much of the surrounding land was sold for residential subdivision. A new convent home was built for the Sisters and after a period of living in a rented residence in Carlton Road, the Sisters took up residence in 1971.⁶⁶⁹ The new convent

residence situated off Edinburgh Street, behind the St Patrick's Church, remains on part of the original convent site.⁶⁷⁰

6.2.1.1.11.2 St Joseph's Primary

St Joseph's is Pukekohe's Catholic primary school. In late 1922, the foundation stone was laid and the school was opened in September 1923. As with several other residential, commercial and civic buildings in Pukekohe, John Routly was the school building's architect, while the builder was William Massey.⁶⁷¹ The original school was made up of two classrooms. At first, the new school was for young pupils, with standard four to six still across the road. When the St Joseph's School roll reached two hundred in 1951, two more classrooms were built near the brick building in Seddon Street to accommodate the junior classes. Today the school has 400 children and 16 classrooms.⁶⁷² The original and earlier buildings have since been demolished, some of which occurred in 1988⁶⁷³ and more modern school facilities established. While the convent and school have no extant early buildings remaining they have been an important historical place within the community over the years, for its social and historical values.

6.2.2 Secondary Schools

6.2.2.1 District High School

Secondary and technical schools were originally operated separately from the Education Boards responsible for the primary schools. The earliest secondary schools were established under their own acts of Parliament. Under the *Secondary Schools Act of 1903*, Boards of Governors who reported to the Department of Education were responsible for the operation of secondary schools.

Secondary education began in Franklin and the Pukekohe area in 1904, when a District High School was opened in conjunction with the existing Pukekohe Primary School.⁶⁷⁴ Prior to this, those children whose parents could afford it were sent to secondary schools in Auckland, otherwise there was very limited secondary level education available, other than private tuition. Makeshift high school level classes were held in the Odd fellows Hall for some time prior to the construction of a purpose built school building.⁶⁷⁵ The establishment of a District High School was approved and the secondary department was opened in the same year (1904), maintaining this status until 1921 when the Technical High School was established.⁶⁷⁶



Figure 171. Former District High School and Methodist Church, Pukekohe, N.Z.', ca 1912. Auckland Libraries. FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 03130. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

6.2.2.2 *Technical School*

The Education Department agreed to erect a technical school on the condition that the public of the district provided the site. The securing of land was agreed to by both the Pukekohe Borough and Franklin County Councils. The Borough Council purchased 10 acres of land from a Mr McGough and by September 1919 plans had been prepared for school buildings. The buildings opened in February 1921. The Technical High School aimed at providing practical skills to students such as agriculture, commerce and domestic science.⁶⁷⁷ Over the following years a succession of buildings came about to accommodate the significantly growing roll. The technical department was merged into Pukekohe High School in 1948.⁶⁷⁸



Figure 172. Pukekohe Technical Schools, c. 1915. Auckland Libraries. FRA: 1, 5 / Footprints 04840. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

6.2.2.3 *Pukekohe High School*

Ten acres of land was originally purchased, followed by a further five acres, to build the facilities for the Pukekohe High School in 1920. The total cost of the land, buildings and furniture was £14,000. The architect was Mr John Farrell and the builder was Mr C Downie.⁶⁷⁹ Farrell was Auckland Education Board Architect (1907- 1922) and therefore was responsible for designing or commissioning the design of the vast majority of school buildings across the upper North Island.

The school was officially opened on 3 February, 1921 by the Right Honourable W.F Massey, Prime Minister. ⁶⁸⁰ The school commenced with a total of 125 pupils within the one brick building. Over time the building was added to, modified and re-roofed several times, including a wing added to the rear in 1937, which was then renovated as a single block in 1959. The Munro block remained onsite for some seventy years, before being considered an earthquake risk and demolished during 1992-1993. The present block aims to be a modern interpretation of the original. The school has gained a number of new buildings over the years to accommodate for an increasing roll size and changing curriculum needs.

6.2.2.4 Religious Secondary Schools

6.2.2.4.1 Wesley Methodist College

(Also see *Governance* chapter, under *Healthcare and Fire Services*, as well as *Religion and Worship* under this chapter and *Infrastructure*, under sub-theme *Utilities*).

Initially located in Grafton and then in Three Kings, Wesley Methodist School (originally known as the Wesleyan Native Institution) is New Zealand's oldest registered school, founded in October 1844. It closed briefly in 1863 with the New Zealand Wars necessitating its closure before reopening in 1876 in Three Kings.

Land was purchased in Paerata in 1913 by the newly formed Wesley Training College Trust Board and the land was worked on and improved for several years. Some ten years later, the school was relocated to its current location in Paerata in 1922, which consisted of a total site area of some 681 acres of wider surrounding farmland.⁶⁸¹ By November 1921, the erection of the first school buildings had commenced and on 28 August, 1922, the pupils of Wesley College were transferred to the new site; however, the official opening was not held until December of that year. Wesley College opened as a farm-based rural boarding school based on the values and traditions of the Methodist Church of New Zealand, especially in regard to the education of Māori boys.

The school functions as a campus, with the majority of the students historically and presently being boarders. The school therefore includes living quarters and several onsite residences.

The main block constructed in 1921-1922 was named Denton Hall, after Mr H.M. Denton, who was a member of the Wesley College Trust Board and on the Wesley College Board of Governors. By 1925, the school roll had grown to a point that temporary dormitory space was necessary. Subsequent permanent extensions were finished in 1926 and the new single storied wing, designed by the architect Mr E.A. Pearce, was described as:

*'A handsome edifice erected in brick and concrete. The interior finishings are of plaster and Oregon timber. There are dormitories, rooms for the staff, prefects, music chamber, two large class-rooms, common-rooms, domestics' rooms, gymnasium and workshops.'*⁶⁸²

Later in 1926, Mrs Marianne Caughey Smith offered to fund the construction of an isolation hospital. (See *Governance- Healthcare* chapter) and in 1929 a memorial chapel (see *Ways of Life- Religion and Worship* chapter). During the 1930s further additions were made to the college buildings including the erection of a water tower, bike shed offices and several separate school houses. The buildings were designed with an orientation to a primary interior road/driveway axis, with frontages set out in a consistent line. The hall and dormitories were designed with Arts and Crafts characteristics.

During the World War II, the school functioned as a United States military camp closing and then reopening on several occasions between 1942 and 1945. This caused the dispersal of the students during that short period. As a gift, a swimming pool was bequeathed by the Americans after the War.⁶⁸³ This military occupation provides an additional layer of values to the historical significance of the school site. Its military occupation is discussed further under the *Governance* chapter, within the *Defence* section.



Figure 173. An oblique view of Wesley College in 1933. Auckland Weekly News 11 October, 1933:36.

A number of additional buildings and structures were constructed in later years. War building restrictions hampered efforts to extend the school until 1948-1949 when over £22,000 was spent in the construction of new science blocks, classrooms, pathways, and assembly grounds. Extra dormitory space and a new gymnasium were planned from 1952, and in 1955 an Assembly Hall was added. Memorial Gates were also erected at the entrance to Wesley College in 1955 by the Old Boys' Association (gates no longer *in situ*). In 1956, the Dining Hall was extended and two new staff residences built. Later significant additions to the school include Harding Hall, which was opened by the Governor-General, Brigadier Sir Bernard Fergusson in March 1963, Caughey Hall (1979), Hames Music Centre and Te Paea Hall (1984), the new Denton Hall (1986), McDougall Library (1988) and the Recreation Centre (1994).

Wesley College has by far the most comprehensive and intact collection of buildings relating to the theme of education in the study area. While outside the study area, the former St Stephen's Anglican College in Bombay has many similarities to Wesley College. Both schools were established with a key focus on Māoridom. Like Wesley College, St Stephen's originated in central Auckland (Parnell) and in keeping with the philosophy to move to a rural location with ample space, was relocated to Bombay in 1931. While no longer an operational school (closing in 2000), the site has a number of earlier (and some grand) school buildings remaining.

As the education system diversified and the population of the area increased, additional educational facilities were established. While there are a limited number of extant buildings and structures associated with Pukekohe and its surrounding settlements from its earlier days, the majority of these earlier schools continue to operate as schools, or have been adapted as the education needs of the community has changed.

Alongside being the oldest registered school, Wesley College has had other firsts, such as being the first private school to integrate in the state education system under the terms of the *Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975*. The integration agreement was signed in 1976. In 1985, Wesley College was also one of the first boys' schools in New Zealand to admit girls at the senior level. The school was established with an emphasis on educating Māori boys, and in later years has also played a prominent role in educating Polynesian students. In more recent years the school has educated a number of star rugby players.

6.3 Community Facilities and Organisations

This section covers key community facilities and organisations. Potential historic heritage places associated with this theme may include a number of different community halls as well as lodges, benevolent societies, theatres, libraries and dens. A number of the earlier convening and social gathering places in Pukekohe no longer remain, or are replaced by more modern counterparts.

6.3.1 Cinema and Theatre

Cinemas were an important social gathering place in their heyday. Up until 1910, most motion picture sessions were part of travelling variety acts, or set up by entrepreneurs with portable equipment. From 1910, however there was an increase in Auckland of purpose built cinemas.⁶⁸⁴ In Pukekohe, movies were originally shown in a shed by the railway lines and later in the Masonic Hall in Hall Street before a purpose built cinema was built.⁶⁸⁵ In Paerata, films were shown in the local community hall, soon after electricity was installed in c.1926.

6.3.1.1 Strand Theatre

The Strand Theatre (originating as the Premier Hall or Premier Theatre, followed by the name of Lyceum Pictures), and in local circles of the time affectionately known as the 'Fleapit', stood on the corner of King Street and Massey Avenue, not far from the former Pukekohe Hotel. The Theatre stood on this site from c.1909 until its demolition in 1969. It was a two-storey building, with timber and corrugated iron cladding. The theatre underwent various improvements over the years, including the addition of a dress circle. It was remodelled after a fire in 1915 and was subject to fire again in 1928.⁶⁸⁶ The theatre was run by Mr B. Blenerhasset and his wife for many years, as well as several other operators.

At a time when cinema was a much more significant social past time, the Strand Theatre was a significant local venue. As well as showing the latest films from Britain and America, the Strand Theatre also hosted dances, balls⁶⁸⁷, talks⁶⁸⁸ and political meetings.⁶⁸⁹

Pukekohe was not without racial discrimination and this extended to movie theatres. In 1959, Māori (and Chinese and Indian market gardeners) in Pukekohe were excluded from all but the cheapest tickets on account of 'hygiene and behaviour'.⁶⁹⁰

At a regional level, a number of suburban cinemas were dotted throughout the region, and several inner city locations. The 1920s were the heyday of suburban cinemas. However, with the advent of television in the early 1960s and more recently home video systems, it has led to a dwindling number of patrons and the eventual closure of many theatres throughout the nation.

A rival cinema operation opened up in the War Memorial Town Hall in 1958, and the Grantham Theatre opened in 1979.⁶⁹¹ After some years of no formal cinema, in c.2012 a new cinema was opened in Pukekohe, known as Cinema 3. There is no purpose built cinema of historical interest extant within the study area today.



Figure 174. Strand Theatre, Pukekohe, c. 1956 FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 03100. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

6.3.2 Halls

Halls are one of the key community buildings where members of a community meet together. There are several halls throughout the study area, however only a small portion of these halls from Pukekohe's earlier days remain; the vast majority have been replaced over time with more modern counterparts or dissolved.

6.3.2.1 Pukekohe East Community Hall

The first purpose built community hall in the Pukekohe East area was built in 1904 and served the community for 55 years. Half an acre of land was given by Mr. W Thompson for the purposes of a hall and library. The original hall was 40 feet by 24 feet. Prior to this, the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church and/or Pukekohe East School were utilised for community gatherings (both still extant today). Money being scarce, the locals who formed the Pukekohe East Hall Society had to take up shares. This hall operated under this system until 1932 when the Society was incorporated. Later in 1957 the hall was vested in the Franklin County Council due to issues with upkeep.⁶⁹² Just two years later, the hall was replaced by a more modern hall premises in 1959 on the same site, which remains today.⁶⁹³ A meeting was held in 1955, deciding that a community effort would raise money for a new hall. This resulted in raising £3600, and it was decided in March 1959, to commence building. With the help of 36 of the male residents and 7400 hours of voluntary labour the erection of the present building took place. The hall was built too late to receive the pound for pound subsidy that the Government granted for all memorial halls. Some of the funds came from the 1940 Centennial Fund which was originally going to be put into a sports pavilion, instead being incorporated into the hall (and adjoining tennis courts). The total amount of assistance amounted to £200, with the Franklin Council aiding with a guarantee of £800 - the amount needed to complete the building. Commemorative ANZAC services are held at the site annually. The building is architecturally non-descript and has seen numerous fabric changes. Its historical values lie in its social associations as a community hub for the people of Pukekohe East over consecutive years.

6.3.2.2 *Buckland Hall (Buckland Community Centre)*

Buckland has seen several reiterations of community halls since its settlement, with four formal halls in total. The earliest known public function in the Buckland Hall was held in 1906 as a fundraising concert to reduce the halls debt.⁶⁹⁴ By 1920, it became apparent that the hall was too small for the growing needs of the district and an extension was undertaken. The reconstructed hall was officially opened by the Governor General, Earl Jellicoe, in April 1922. Ten years later the hall was destroyed by fire. At the time of destruction the hall was recorded as having 600 library books, as well as a piano, billiards table, furniture and kitchen utilities.⁶⁹⁵ A new hall was erected in 1932, this time of concrete blocks. By 1954, this hall was in a poor condition and was demolished. A new hall was constructed by voluntary labour and funds were given by local residents.

The present day Buckland Hall was built with community support in 1955, opening in July of that year. The hall was constructed of timber, with a corrugated iron roof and walls. In approximately 1960, an extension was added of the same construction providing more hall space for a supper area and kitchen.⁶⁹⁶ The hall carries out this social function today.



Figure 175. Buckland Hall today. Photo: AC, January, 2014.

6.3.2.3 *Paerata Community Hall*

An important development for the Paerata community was the construction of a hall. This did not occur until the start of the 1920s, much like the local school. Paerata relied heavily on its larger surrounding settlements, namely Pukekohe and also likely the smaller nearby settlement of Karaka for these formal community facilities in its very early days. On 29 October 1921, a public meeting was held in the Paerata Junction goods shed to discuss the construction of a hall for the area. D Jamieson donated the site for the new building and the money was raised by donations of £72 and a £300 loan from an anonymous donor. A Mr Bethall carried out the construction of the hall with the assistance of volunteers and Wesley College workmen. The work was completed in March 1922. Electricity was supplied to the hall in 1926, which allowed for the showing of motion pictures. Certain requirements had to be met before the hall could be used as a cinema, including the removal of the double doors from the front to the side of the building and a small fireproof room or cabinet was constructed for the picture operator.⁶⁹⁷ During World War II the hall was also used to farewell soldiers from the district, and later to entertain American servicemen who were stationed in nearby camps.⁶⁹⁸

The construction of the hall encouraged a number of sporting clubs to form, including the Paerata Tennis Club. The first meetings to discuss the formation of a tennis club were held in 1922, but it was not until 1925 that the first formal approach was made to the Hall Committee to use the partly formed tennis courts located at the rear of the hall. The club operated until 1938 when it went into recess. It was reformed in 1944 and ran for a few more years before interest in the club declined.

In 1982, the community met to discuss renovating and extending the hall. Eventually it was decided that a new hall should be built on the tennis courts. Construction began in 1983 and the original hall was demolished as a joint project between the Pukekohe Lions Club and the local residents.

6.3.2.4 Puni Hall (Former)

The first community hall was erected in 1916 near the corner of Tramway and Waiuku Roads. The majority of the building fabric was obtained from the local creamery, which presumably had closed down by this point. Mr William Massey, local Pukekohe builder, constructed the hall. The official opening ceremony was held on 28 March, 1917. This served the Puni communities needs until the 1930s when alterations took place at the rear and additions occurred to the front of the building.

In 1952, the Hall Committee met to discuss funding to repair the old building however; it was decided to construct a new hall instead. The construction of the new hall was led by local Fred Carter. The hall was administered by a Society, and while in operation was one of the few community halls not managed by the Franklin County or respective Borough.⁶⁹⁹ The new hall was a 'centennial hall' marking 100 years of settlement. This inscription remains on the upper front elevation of the building. While this iteration of the hall is of limited architectural interest, it is a marker of remembrance for the local community where dances and social functions have taken place over the years, and the site of the earlier halls. Today, the building is no longer a hall and carries out an adapted commercial business function. A new hall has been constructed as part of the nearby Puni Primary School.

6.3.2.5 Masonic Lodge

Freemasonry, one of the world's oldest fraternal organisations, was first established in Pukekohe in 1885, with the formation of the Lodge Franklin 2138 E.C (Franklin Lodge no. 58 N.Z.C) under the English Constitution in 1885. The establishment of a Pukekohe branch was a number of years after its initial founding in New Zealand, with the first New Zealand meeting being held in Port Levy in 1837 and the first lodge built in Wellington in 1842.⁷⁰⁰ The original movement began in medieval Britain by stonemasons but by the eighteenth century it had lost the occupational role and increased in popularity amongst middle class men.⁷⁰¹ The first regular meeting of the Masonic Lodge Franklin No. 2138 E.C. was held in the Protestant Hall, Pukekohe in 1885.⁷⁰² A marker is present on the corner of Bledisloe Court and Queen Street indicating the approximate site of the early Protestant Hall where the first lodge meeting took place.

In 1887, a specific Lodge Hall was constructed in the vicinity of Hall Street, and was a reasonably large establishment given the population of the time. It was constructed in timber and consisted of one section which was limited to one storey and the other portion of the building was two storeys. The building was situated on show ground land which before this had belonged to the A & P Society. With no known record of its sale it is possible that the land may have been gifted to the Lodge.⁷⁰³ Lodges were also historically present in the wider area in Waiuku, Drury, Tuakau and Papakura.

There was discussion between 1911-1916 regarding the sale of the Lodge Hall and the erection of a new one. In time a new building was erected, the supper room in timber and the

lounge room in brick. The foundation stone was laid on 28 February, 1917 by W. Bro. Charles Shipherd. The architect was W. Bro E. Bartley³¹ and the builder Bro. P.M McCullum. The design of the lodge was a replica of the Lodge Albion No. 45 Devonport^{32,704} Owing to World War I, finances were tight and portions of the building were let out to other groups. For example, the supper room was let out as an infant school and the meeting house for the Orange Lodge. The Orange Lodge remained a tenant until building their own lodge room at 16 Roulston Street.⁷⁰⁵ The former Orange Hall still remains today. A hall addition was erected in 1925 with the successful tender being from Bro. W Maud for the erection of the hall as well as the strengthening of the roof of the lodge building.⁷⁰⁶

The Masonic facilities were also utilised as a more general congregating venue by the Pukekohe community for community meetings, dances and functions. It served as a form of 'town hall' for Pukekohe for approximately 70 years, prior to the erection of the War Memorial Town Hall on the corner of Edinburgh, Massey and Wesley Streets. Neither of the mentioned earlier Franklin Lodge buildings remain. The Masonic Hall on the corner of Hall and Tokin Streets was demolished in July 1992 and replaced by a fast food premises. The present day Freemasons premises is situated on the corner of Roulston Street, in the former County Council premises, whereby an additional storey has been added to the building.

Other branches of Masonic activity in Pukekohe were founded in later years; the William Ferguson Massey Royal Arch Chapter No. 61 in 1926, Lodge Pukekohe No. 382 in 1954, and the Franklin Chapter Rose Croix No. 505 in 1956. Other benevolent groups to be formed within Pukekohe have historically included the Manchester Unity Independent Order of Oddfellows, who met in the Masonic Hall as of June 1907, and was still running in 1957. As well as the Kia Ora Lodge No. 27 Druids, formed in 1925 and was still operating in 1962. There has also been a Bethesda Rebekah Lodge No. 24, a group for woman within Pukekohe.⁷⁰⁷

Further details on the history of the Franklin Lodge No. 58 can be found in the Lodge's centennial publication: Freemasons. Lodge Franklin no. 58. 1985. *History of the Franklin Lodge No. 58 Centennial 1885-1985*. Auckland.



Figure 176. Masonic Hall in Pukekohe prior to demolition. Franklin Historical Society archives.

6.3.2.6 Orange Lodge

The Orange Order has its origins as a Protestant fraternal organisation, established in Belfast, Ireland. The present Loyal Orange Lodge 72 was formed in the Masonic Hall on 29 June, 1912, with approximately 20 members. This was the second Lodge in Pukekohe, with the

³¹ Presumably well known Auckland architect from this time Edward Bartley.

³² This further confirms the reference to E. Bartley who resided in Devonport and would have been influenced by the design of his local lodge.

original Loyal Orange Lodge, 26 existing from 1878-1898. The lodge later moved to the Methodist Hall and tenanted the Masonic Lodge on Hall Street. A purpose built Orange Hall was built in 1931 at 16 Roulston Street. There has also been a Ladies Lodge 49 which met in the Orange Hall. Today, the building no longer carries out this function but the building but remains as a general commercial premises.

6.3.2.7 Harrington Hall (Independent Order of Oddfellows)

Located on Harrington Avenue, the subject hall was originally built by the Independent Order of Odd Fellows sometime between 1908 and 1912. The Oddfellows used the hall for their meetings until 2008. Well-known local construction firm the Duncan Brothers were employed to design and construct the building. The Odd Fellows sold the hall to the Pukekohe Light Opera Club (later named the Pukekohe Performing Arts) in 1983 on the proviso that it could still be used for Odd Fellows meetings.⁷⁰⁸ The hall has been hired out for use by various community organisations over its life, including being used for indoor bowls, and theatrical performances. Since 1983 the hall has gone through significant modifications, including the new foyer, dressing rooms, new stage, new roof and an upstairs kitchen added.⁷⁰⁹ The building is now occupied by the Pukekohe Performing Arts. The buildings fabric has been significantly adversely altered.



Figure 177. Harrington Hall - Pukekohe Light Opera House. Photo: AC, November 2013.

6.3.2.8 Nehru Hall

As the Indian community in Pukekohe grew in the late 1940s and early 1950s, and as more land was purchased by Indian growers, there was a need for a community hall in Pukekohe for cultural events and get-togethers. Funds were raised for a hall in the early 1950s by the Indian community consisting by and large of market gardeners. Chhiba Bala offered a section on his property. However, as Bala had a mortgage with the bank, he was not able to give the land away free. The bank valued the land at £150. The Pukekohe Indian Association paid Bala this amount, which he, in turn, paid back to the bank to clear the mortgage.

Late in 1952, a contract was given to WJ Woodbridge & Sons of Tuakau to build the hall for £3,825. When the building was erected, it became very apparent that the hall was going to be too small. After much discussion, it was agreed that an extended kitchen area would be added to the building at an extra cost of £150.⁷¹⁰ On India's Independence Day⁷¹¹ (15 August) in 1953, the Nehru Hall on the corner of Ward Street and Puni Road was officially opened by the Indian High Commission First Secretary, B K Sanyal.⁷¹² The name 'Nehru' was given to the hall, as he was the Prime Minister of India after Independence.⁷¹³ The Nehru Hall is significant in being the first purpose built community building ever owned by Indian-New Zealanders. It is a lasting symbol of the Indian communities' solidarity in Pukekohe.

Originally there was a plan to show Indian films in the hall at a small room at the top. However the hall was never used for this purpose with the Hindi films screened every fortnight at the Strand Theatre, and in later years at the Pukekohe Town Hall. ⁷¹⁴ The first Bhagvat Katha to be held in Pukekohe was in the Nehru Hall in 1956, by Pandit Divendra Vijay. In this year the first Indian wedding in the hall was also held between Khusal Naran and Mani Makan Daya. In 1958, the first Gujrati School was organised, catering for children of 12 and older. Most of the girls in that age group attended the school every Saturday in the hall. The Gujrati School ceased for a while but was revived in 1967, again operating out of the hall. ⁷¹⁵

The hall is scheduled as a Category B, *Significant Historic Heritage Place* (UID# 2235) in the PAUP in recognition of its heritage significance, in particular for the significant social esteem associated with the place, its historical meaning associated with the progress of the Indian community, and its association with the Indian market gardening community.

While architecturally a reasonably modest brick building from the side and rear elevations the front elevation has a number of significant details which are directly linked to its use. The union of the New Zealand and Indian flags over the front entrance is a significant feature, as are the elephants on either side of the upper portion of the windows. The eight yellow and black border square panes on the front entrance doors are also a design feature. The reinforcement of the buildings use and date of erection is set out for all to see in the lettering of 'NEHRU HALL' and '1953'.

A larger Indian community hall was built further along Ward Street to provide a larger community space. The new hall was completed in 1999 and opened 15 August, 1999 by Sir William Birch.⁷¹⁶ The Nehru Hall while no longer the day-to-day meeting place is still utilised by the local Indian community. (Also see *Work* chapter- sub-theme *Market Gardening*).



Figure 178. Nehru Hall on the corner of Ward Street and Puni Road present day. Photo: AC, 12 December, 2013.

6.3.2.9 *Nga Hau e Wha O Pukekohe Marae- 'The Four Winds'*

An example of a modern Māori meeting place in Pukekohe, from the second half of the twentieth century was Nga Hau e Wha Marae. The hall was constructed on Ward Street, connecting to the newly established Pukekohe Māori School. The need for a Māori centre had been recognised for a number of years before it came into fruition. The hall stood as a celebration of local Māori culture and was used as a place for Māori to congregate. The hall was formally opened by Prime Minister Sir Walter Nash on 6 June 1959. ⁷¹⁷ The hall was

originally named, 'Nga Hau e Wha Marae' by Princess Te Puea He-Rangi who died that year. Te Puea donated funds towards the erection of the hall, as well as the local Rotary Club and the Māori Women's Welfare League, who raised funds from a Queens Carnival.

For just over 30 years the hall served the Māori community of Pukekohe, for general social activities and also for church services, until opposition to its use arose, which led to Council involvement. To diffuse the situation, the council offered the old rubbish disposal site as a new site for a marae. In 1984, after an arduous journey, the Marae Committee opted to relocate onto its present 25-acre site on Beatty Road, in the Pukekohe North area which initially was a market garden over-grown with wild blackberry.⁷¹⁸ The community hall on Ward Street no longer remains.

In 1987, the late Dame Te Arikinui Te Atairangikaahu bestowed her blessings upon the new Nga Hau e Wha O Pukekohe Marae by opening its dining hall 'Te Puna o Te Ora'. Carvings adorn the marae building. Today, the marae complex is used by numerous community organisations.⁷¹⁹ The recently acclaimed movie *Mt Zion* (2013), which re-tells the story of the Pukekohe Māori market gardening community in the 1970s, was filmed on the site.



Figure 179. Nga Hau e Wha 'Māori hall', Ward Street Pukekohe, 1962. FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 04879. Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library, Auckland Libraries.

6.3.3 Libraries

From the foundation of planned settlement, many New Zealanders have regarded books and library institutions as a necessary and important part of day to day life and learning. A full record of all library buildings throughout the area is not clear but it appears that early library facilities in Pukekohe moved around in response to the changing needs of the community.

6.3.3.1 Pukekohe East Library

Records of a library facility in Pukekohe East date back to May 1873, and in its first year had 26 subscribers and upward of 100 volumes.⁷²⁰ The library was housed in the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church for 13 years, at which time a library building measuring 12 feet by 14 feet was erected in front of the church. This appears to have been the first library in the study area. The library building was later shifted to the school site nearby, where the teacher was the librarian, and then to a site behind the World War II memorial at the Pukekohe East Community Hall.⁷²¹ After serving the district for 56 years, the library was closed, the grounds being vested in the Pukekohe East Hall Committee and the books and building sold. As of 1963, the building was recorded as being utilised as the wash house at Mr. And Mrs. B Stone's property.⁷²² The building is no longer extant today.

6.3.3.2 Pukekohe Library

The establishment of a library in Pukekohe West occurred later in 1883. With a meeting held in September 1900 to discuss establishing a new library and reading room in town.⁷²³ In 1923 it is recorded that the Masonic Lodge on Hall Street also had a library collection of their own.⁷²⁴ The upper level of the extant Lodge's Building on the corner of King Street and Hall Street was also once the library premises in the 1950s. The later library facilities were situated in the Pukekohe Municipal Chambers and public library which opened opposite the War Memorial Town Hall in 1960. The new library premises (also built to accommodate the Borough Council Chamber) were designed by the Borough Engineer, Mr F.O Turner. Local trades people also figured prominently in its construction and furnishings.⁷²⁵ In 1976 a new public library was opened directly behind the Borough Council offices, providing much more space than the former library in the main front building.⁷²⁶ (The building, while no longer a library remains today, but appears to be of limited architectural merit). In 1993 a new library was opened on Roulston Street.⁷²⁷ The current library premises were opened in 2007 as part of the wider Franklin Centre development.

6.3.3.3 Buckland Library

At one point, the Buckland Hall functioned as the unofficial local library for the community of Buckland, on account of 600 library books having been recorded on the insurance list when the Buckland Hall was destroyed by fire in 1932.⁷²⁸

6.3.4 Other Community Organisations

A number of other community organisations feature in the history of Pukekohe. Not all are discussed through this survey; in particular as many do not have known locations or buildings to associate them to. One example of a long standing community organisation in Pukekohe is the Scouts.

6.3.4.1 Scouts and Guides

It is not certain when scouting commenced in Pukekohe but local history records there being a scout troop prior to World War I. In its early days, the troops met in the old Horse Bazaar on Manukau Road (the exact location of which has not been established through this survey). The scouting activity went into recess for a period during the war years, but was revived in c. 1947 with the help of the Rotary Club, who also established a cub pack at that time.⁷²⁹

The Girl Guide Movement in Pukekohe was established in 1926. Originally meetings were held in various halls. In future years, the Returned Services Association gifted the Guides a hall enabling a permanent headquarters, situated on the corner of Edinburgh and Harris Streets and today are still operating from this site alongside the local Scouts (2 Edinburgh Street). This site occupied a military drill hall, which was utilised during World War II for the storage of hand-grenades at one point.⁷³⁰

A site within the study area now closely associated with the local Scouts is the former Schlaepfer Farm site in Helvetia on Ostrich Farm Road. Now known as Schlaepfer Park, the property was donated to the Scout movement by the late W. Schlaepfer and the late H.N. Svendsen in 1964. Members of the Pukekohe Scout group enjoyed camping on the Schlaepfer farm as early as 1949.⁷³¹ As well as this site's associations with the well known ostrich farm, the park was occupied by American troops during World War II but was used by the scouts before and after this.

In August 1949, Mr. H. N. Svendsen donated a pine tree and the Pukekohe Borough Council also offered some trees for milling, so that a hut could be built on the Schlaepfer farm. The building was officially opened on 24 February, 1951 and named Helvetia Hut but later changed to Svendsen Hut. The Svendsen Hut was demolished in September 2010. Other buildings on

the property included a building from the transit camp in Roosevelt Park which was moved to Schlaepfer Park in 1953 but was later demolished.⁷³²

The land was in the ownership of Mr Walter Schlaepfer who agreed to give two and a half acres to the scouts. Additionally Mr H. Svendsen of Pukekohe bought an additional two and a half acres to make up the park. In 1993 the scouts bought an additional five acres of land adjacent to the park.⁷³³

In Pukekohe East, a scouts den was present on the wider site of the Pukekohe East Community Hall, situated on the other side of the tennis courts. The exact date of construction, demolition or relocation has not been established through this study.

6.3.5 Local Media

6.3.5.1 Franklin Printing and Publishing Company Building-Franklin Times

In the early years of the last century, almost every town in New Zealand had its own newspapers, each with a specific local flavour. The publications were plentiful with local information to digest and discuss. The small settlements in Franklin were no exception.

Franklin's oldest newspaper was founded in Pukekohe in 1912, by Richard Eames and William Cargill.⁷³⁴ Originally the newspaper was printed with a hand press however; they were soon selling 1,500 copies and had to send the paper to Auckland to be printed. The *Pukekohe and Waiuku Times* as it was first called, within six months became bi-weekly.⁷³⁵

The newspaper was known as the *Pukekohe and Waiuku Times* from its inception in 1912 until 1919 and the *Franklin and Pukekohe Times* until 1921 when it was renamed the *Franklin Times*. It was later also known as the *Pukekohe and Otahuhu Times*. Details regarding the duration of the *Pukekohe and Otahuhu Times* publication are not clear but was for a short period in c. 1917.⁷³⁶ Thereafter it was simply the *Franklin Times* until 1971, when it was absorbed into the South Auckland Courier. (The newspaper title was later briefly resurrected from 1974 to 1979).⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ A number of other local newspapers have existed since this time, one of the longer running prints being the *Franklin County News* from 1974 to 2004.⁷³⁹

Owing to war difficulties the Franklin Printing and Publishing Company was formed in 1914. J.P. Asher became editor and managing director. In 1925 the managing editor, James Hamill, acquired an interest. A later manager was well known local, Henry Dell and Francis Hewitt in 1928.⁷⁴⁰

The land of the subject building was purchased in c.1915 on Hall Street (now Roulston Street).⁷⁴¹ Due to the reconfiguration of the road, the building is today situated on the corner of Roulston Street and Roulston Lane. The front elevation holds some similarities to the nearby Franklin County Council building also on Roulston Street, built around the same time and designed by the same architect (L.C.A Potter). The one storey brick building consists of a much more elaborate frontage and more utilitarian side and rear elevations. The front elevation applies the arched pediment ornamentation to both front windows. The upper panes of the two windows apply a sunbeam effect. The front entrance is recessed and also follows the arched symmetry. This arch is again followed through with the parapet. A chimney is situated not far back from the buildings frontage. Beyond the chimney a second roof line is present in the form of a gable. The rear portion of the building is a later addition.

The premises ceased to function as the Franklin Printing and Publishing Company, and in 1981 became the Pukekohe Youth Centre. A fire occurred causing damage to the rear portion of the site in following years however; remedial alterations appear to have been undertaken relatively sympathetically. The building is of interest for its association with the local media

and the dissemination of information to the local community about local affairs and those occurring nationally and internationally.



Figure 2. Former Franklin Times Offices. Front and side elevation of former Franklin Times head office functioning as the Pukekohe Youth Centre. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.3.6 Sports and Recreation

As with most communities throughout New Zealand, there are a number of sporting and recreational groups and clubs within the Pukekohe area and their associated grounds and clubrooms. Sporting and recreational groups are important for social collaboration and interaction within the community. Some of the groups in Pukekohe have had a long standing and direct association, while others have been more recently introduced. A limited number of these earlier establishments retain their original or earlier clubrooms and premises. Most sporting facilities have been remodelled or replaced with new buildings and sporting areas, or are more recently introduced sports and clubs to the area. Therefore, there are a limited number of places with high fabric integrity to draw upon under the sports and recreation sub-theme in Pukekohe.

As Pukekohe is not on or very near a significant waterway, water based sports and recreation has not featured significantly in its history, with a focus on land based activities. It appears that the more traditional sports of tennis, croquet, bowling, rugby, equestrian and cricket were the first predominant clubs established in the area. Tennis and bowls appear to have been the most ubiquitous of sports, with several of each within the study area.

The key sport in Pukekohe which has had a significant economic driver behind it in the second half of the twentieth century is the car racing sector, drawing significant visitor number into Pukekohe in association with events. While car racing has only been part of Pukekohe's more recent history, it is a significant marker of the area's identity.

6.3.6.1 Cricket

While cricket has been played for some time in Pukekohe (since 1896⁷⁴²), no records indicating the location of historical club rooms have been located through this survey.

6.3.6.2 Bowling

The Pukekohe Bowling Club was formed in 1911, with the clubs premises situated next to the present day Town Hall site and former Ladies Croquet Club on Wesley Street. The Club operated out of this site up until the end of the 1950s.

The former site was purchased in two transactions, the first when the club was formed (known as No. 2 Green) and the second, (known as No.1 Green) in 1920. The first pavilion, a single-

storey structure, was later converted to two storeys and shifted on the site, officially opening in 1925. A new pavilion then replaced the later, opening in late 1958.



Figure 181. Group photo of the Pukekohe Bowling Club c. 1930. Auckland Libraries. South Auckland Research Centre, FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 03140. Keen bowlers, Pukekohe, c 1930.

In nearby Buckland, a bowling club (Buckland Bowling Club) was formed on 20 March, 1922, when land became available in what is today known as George Crescent. Locals cleared the scrub and trees using picks and shovels. After many months of hard work the club opened on Wednesday, 1 November of that year. At first the original shelter was a punga hut with kitchen but with growing membership a pavilion was built in 1931. The early greens were rolled with a water filled roller which took three men to move. The Buckland Women's Bowling Club was formed much later in October of 1953. The club still operates out of this site today.

In Paerata, the Paerata Bowling Club occupies a segment of land in front of the former dairy factory site on Crown Road. The establishment of the club grounds was donated from the Paerata Dairy Factory to the community in 1953, whereby a portion of unused company land facing Crown Road was gifted and a pavilion transported from Tuakau was donated by the factory shortly after.⁷⁴³ The club still operates out of this site today.

6.3.6.3 Tennis

A number of tennis clubs have been formed over the years within the study area and an account of the history of the various earlier Franklin clubs has been produced in the publication: *Franklin Lawn Tennis Association Inc. Golden Jubilee- Pukekohe 5th and 6th November 1976*. Only a few of these earlier clubs remain today, and even fewer retain buildings and structures associated with the earlier days of the clubs occupation of sites.

Prior to the formation of official clubs, there was quite a lot of tennis played on a small number of private courts. One of the earliest courts was situated at the back of the property between where the National Bank and the Farmers Trading Company once stood. A little later on, one was laid down at the back of Mr. W. Roulston's store which was later the Farmers Trading Company. There was also another court down at 'The Elbow' at Puni. With the coming of the hard courts and the formation of a club, the popularity of the private courts diminished.⁷⁴⁴

6.3.6.3.1 Pukekohe Lawn Tennis Club c 1905- Present

There appears to have been no attempt at forming a lawn tennis club in Pukekohe until a few enthusiasts got together and arranged to purchase a piece of land from Mr. Patrick Hogan in Edinburgh Street. This was the start of organised tennis in Pukekohe and clubs were formed soon after in Bombay and Buckland. The first tennis club to be formed in Pukekohe was the

Pukekohe Lawn Tennis Club. This was the second club to be formed in the Franklin area after the club in Waiuku (formed in 1903). While the Pukekohe Club appeared in c. 1905, it was not until a meeting in June 1907, that it was resolved that the club be incorporated.⁷⁴⁵

It appears that a piece of land was rented from Mr. Patrick Hogan on the opposite side of Edinburgh Street to where the club grounds would later be situated. It consisted of two grass courts, later the courts were tar-sealed, two further courts were added and a small pavilion erected. The club rented the property until 20 October, 1908 when it was purchased by the club from Mr. Patrick Hogan for £65.

At the annual meeting in 1924, it is interesting to note that the Right Honourable W.F Massey, Prime Minister, was elected Patron. In 1926 the Club joined the Franklin Tennis Association. In 1927, the Club brought its site on Edinburgh Street for £340, which included £80 for a right of way. Six chip courts were laid in 1929, at a cost of £400 and a pavilion was erected on the grass verge between court numbers 2 and 3. In 1939, at a cost of £570, a modern two-storey pavilion was erected. The builder was Mr. A Fausett, who was a local tennis player himself. In 1946, four courts were laid in bitumen and in 1952, the remaining courts were sealed. The club operated out of this site at 102-104 Edinburgh Street until recently relocating to West Street, Rosa Birch complex. The present day buildings and structures on the site at Edinburgh Street site are not of heritage interest, with the earlier buildings demolished.

6.3.6.3.2 Buckland Tennis Club 1911-1955

In Buckland, a tennis club was formed in 1911. The site for the courts was purchased from Mr. E Allan of Yates Seeds Farm for the sum of £105. The club premises were situated behind the Buckland Hall and Allen's Store on Logan Road. In its day, Buckland Tennis Club had first class conveniences with a pavilion and three tennis courts. The area was formally swamp land covered with peat, so in time large cracks appeared on the court's surface. The club went into recess in c. 1955.⁷⁴⁶ Residential development now resides where the tennis courts once were, leaving them now as a distant memory. Of note was the president of the club, Mr. A. Park Horne, while he never played himself, he had devoted many years of his life to the executive side of the game, and was the leading spirit in the formation of the Franklin Tennis Association.⁷⁴⁷

6.3.6.3.3 Aerate Tennis Club c.1924- c.1945

In 1924, land adjacent to the Paerata Hall on Paerata Road was donated by Mr, D Jamieson and prepared for two courts, although committees had been set up as early as 1922, with a view of forming a club. The first official meeting was not held until 1925, when it was decided to seek permission from the Hall Committee to use the partly formed courts on the Hall property. The two courts were prepared for the official opening which took place on Labour Day 1925, when Mr. D. Jamieson declared that play should commence. The Hall was used as the pavilion. Membership fees fixed at five shillings, gents seven shillings and six pence. Membership at this time stood at 50 players. Owing to the War, the club went into recess in 1938 until 1944. Interest in the club waned in 1945, and went into recess since.⁷⁴⁸ The courts' remnants no longer remain.

6.3.6.3.4 Pukekohe East Tennis Club c. 1915- Present

In Pukekohe East, a tennis club was formed towards the end of World War I and a grass court at Mr. T. Morgan's was made available. In 1920, land was rented from Mr. Scott and a sand court was put down. In July 1924, the club was offered the corner section adjoining the Pukekohe East Community Hall from Mrs Paresh for £20 or at a rent of 10 shillings per annum for 21 years with a right of purchase at any time. The club rented the property at first but after a year or so decided to purchase the site. The earlier courts consisted of three sand courts. The courts were first asphalted in c. 1930. When the new Pukekohe East Hall was built, the club gave the Hall Committee the funds from the pavilion account and it was agreed that the

club could use the supper room free of charge. This saved the club building a new pavilion.⁷⁴⁹
⁷⁵⁰ Today the club has three asphalt courts.

6.3.6.3.5 Pukekohe Hill Tennis Club c.1926- c.1934

In 1926, a group of local tennis players formed the Pukekohe Hill Tennis Club, purchasing land from Mr. Alan Black and eventually four courts were laid. Mr. Moore laid a lawn court on this property in Burrow Road and this was played on long after the club was dissolved in 1934. Mr Moore was elected to the position of one of the Vice Presidents of the first elected body of the Franklin Tennis Association in 1925. In 1930, the West End Tennis Club changed their name to the West End Hill Club. This step was taken to encourage members of the Pukekohe Hill Club to join their own club and members shifted over. Further records of the Pukekohe Hill Club are scarce.⁷⁵¹

6.3.6.3.6 West End /West End Hill Tennis Club c. 1923- c1962

In 1923, George Young, Douglas Fallows and Leonard Camilla negotiated with the Franklin County Council to lease one acre of land on Atwal's Road, being part of the land reserved for quarrying purposes. On 1 February, 1924, a lease was duly drawn up and signed. The terms of the lease provided that one or more tennis courts be constructed within six months. The rental was one shilling per year, if called upon. Eventually three courts were laid down. West End joined the Franklin Tennis Association soon after it was formed in 1925.⁷⁵²

In 1927, a new pavilion was erected at a cost of £70. In 1930, the name of the club was changed from 'West End' to 'West End Hill'. As mentioned above, this step was taken to encourage members of the Hill Club to join this club. In 1950, the whole of the reserve, which included the tennis court, was taken over by the Puni District, which has since been controlled by a committee known as the Puni Recreation Committee.⁷⁵³ The tennis pavilion was upgraded in 1951, and at this time a rugby field was also formed on the wider grounds. The Puni Rugby Football Club took up use of the grounds from the late 1950s.⁷⁵⁴

In 1953, the tennis club officially handed over its courts to this committee and agreed to pay a rental of two shillings and six pence per player.⁷⁵⁵ In 1962, the West End Hill Club went into recess. This was due mainly to the sale of many farms in the area, and incoming farmers not being interested in tennis.⁷⁵⁶ Later in 1975, rugby clubrooms were also built on the wider site⁷⁵⁷ which remains today but is of limited historical architectural interest. In 1978, the tennis pavilion was leased to the Puni Cub Pack.⁷⁵⁸ The former West End Tennis Club Pavilion and Courts are now derelict within the Puni Reserve, but serve as a reminder of the former clubs occupation of this site.

Further discussion on various features within Puni Memorial Recreation Reserve is set out within this chapter, under *Remembering the Past*, as well as within the *Land and People* Chapter, in relation to the sites geology and Māori occupation.



Figure 182. Former West End Tennis Club pavilion today. Photo: AC, 2014.

6.3.6.3.7 St James Tennis Club c.1923- c.1960

The St James Tennis Club was formed in c.1923-1924. The courts were sited on the Presbyterian Church manse property in West Street about 100 yards from the road in the south east corner of the property. Two clay courts were formed, and later covered with Waikato River sand, but this caused trouble with the neighbours when strong winds blew. Permission was given to lay down hard courts in 1927. The laying of the courts was under the supervision of Mr. Lionel Sharp, the then Pukekohe Borough Engineer (1923-1924). The courts lasted a number of years. The first temporary clubrooms shelter was built in 1928, along the west fence and renovated and improved over the years, with electricity only being added over the final years of existence. St James Club went into recess in c. 1960. The pavilion was removed and added to the Pukekohe croquet greens buildings. It has not been ascertained through this survey if this pavilion remains today.⁷⁵⁹ Suburbs Tennis Club

The Suburbs Tennis Club was formed in 1915, on the property of Mr and Mrs Joseph Reynolds in Belgium Road, Pukekohe. Sand courts had to be swept, rolled and watered by hand. It was predominantly made up of several families or at least to begin with, with the teams consisting mostly of the Reynolds and Adams families. The Suburbs Club was one of eight that combined in 1925, under the guidance of Mr. Park Horne to form the Franklin Lawn Tennis Association.⁷⁶⁰

6.3.6.3.8 Roulston Park Courts

Tennis court facilities were present in Roulston Park at one point, the exact date of establishment of the courts has not been identified through this survey however, the courts are visible on a 1940s aerial of the site but within a few years, by 1946 they seem to have fallen out of general use. Where the courts once stood is today the indicative outline of the children's playground within Roulston Park.



Figure 183. Tennis court clearly present, Whites Aviation Ltd: Photographs. WA-55847-G. Alexander Turnbull Library.



Figure 184. Detail from 1946 aerial showing the rapid growth of vegetation, removal of hedge to road frontages, and apparent disuse of tennis court, Whites Aviation Ltd: Photographs. WA-04551-F. Alexander Turnbull Library.

6.3.6.4 Croquet Clubs

The Pukekohe Club was established between 1912 and 1913, situated on Wesley Street in front of the former bowling pavilion.

The years passed and the membership grew however, in 1948, the Borough Council gave news that the land was needed for the erection of a Memorial Town Hall. The club relocated to Harris Street to a site given by Mr .J. Woolford. The small club building was relocated to the new site ⁷⁶¹ with new facilities also constructed. The new lawns opened in 1951. Today the original site is the approximate location of The Franklin Centre, Library and its associated parking facilities to the rear.

The same pattern was present in Buckland, with the Woman's Croquet Club adjoining to the Buckland Bowling Club on what is today the corner of George Crescent. More or less simultaneously with the idea of a bowling club being formed at Buckland, came the thought of a croquet club in 1922. The land adjoining the greens was acquired for the Croquet Club however, unlike the Buckland Bowling Club; the Croquet Club was disbanded in 1980.⁷⁶²



Figure 185. Pukekohe Croquet Club members c.1925. Manukau Research Library, FRA: I, 5, Footprints, 02380.³³

³³ The former Pukekohe Bowling Club pavilion is situated in the background. It is no longer present onsite today with the site redeveloped.

6.3.6.5 Golf

Golf features in the history of Pukekohe and a history of the club has recently been published by Pukekohe Golf Club (2012) entitled *Pukekohe Golf Club: The story of our first century. 1912-2012*. [Pukekohe: Pukekohe Golf Club.

The Pukekohe Golf Club moved around a number of times in its earlier years. Formed in March 1912, with the first official club games held at the property of Messrs Adams, Reynolds and Webster on 25 May, 1912. For many years the course changed from one dairy farm to another, to the A&P Showgrounds and then onto the Franklin Racecourse, before coming to its present home, further outside of central Pukekohe.⁷⁶³

In c.1914-1915, the golf club laid out four holes on the A & P Society grounds with a ground rent of £5. The adjoining property to the east of the showgrounds was owned by the Roulston Brothers. Mr. James Roulston was interested in golf himself, and to the cause he offered an additional area sufficient for five holes, free of rent. Playing continued at the show grounds until the mid-1920s. In 1925, the club unsuccessfully approached the Franklin Racing Club to discuss the possibility of a change to a larger area. In 1926, the ground rent payable to the A & P Society was increased to £25. With a significant rise in the ground rent, the club looked for other possible locations, taking up residence at the landholding of Mr Elijah Roose in the Cape Hill area at a rent of £70 per annum for approximately two seasons. In 1928, the club acquired a 'pavilion' on the Roose's golf course, which appears to have been nothing more than a corrugated iron shed and open paddock at a cost of £107.

In early 1929 negotiations were resumed with the Franklin Racing Club, this time successfully. The lease with the Racing Club was for a term of five years. Members were granted the use of the 'Members Stand' as a club house and the totalisator for social functions. The course, with its layout prepared by Mr C H Redhead of Rotorua was extended to 12 holes and later to 18. This was the home of the club for nine years.⁷⁶⁴

Finally in 1938, the club purchased their present site of 128 acres from its then owner Mr. J. Mansell. In order to acquire the necessary size it was situated four and a half miles from Pukekohe on the main road (Paerata Road and Karaka Road), consisting of approximately 128 acres. During World War II, like a number of other large open spaces, a portion of the site (the top portion fronting the road) was leased for the war effort and became part of the land lease for the United States and allied war operations, leaving the remainder to operate as the golf course. Conveniently, the golf course was host to many American servicemen who resided in the area.⁷⁶⁵

By 1948, the clubhouse was considered too small, and in 1950 excavations were made beneath the clubhouse. Further alterations were made to the club house again in 1959. In 1954, a new green keeper's residence was built. Into the 1960s, changes and reconstruction of the course took place. A land swap took place with the adjoining farm, whereby an area of one and a half acres fronting Highway 22 was acquired in exchange for eight acres to the east of the fifth and sixth greens. A new two storey building comprising a self-contained three bedroom flat, locker rooms and full amenities was constructed in 1964-1965. The building was designed and supervised by Don Airey of Birch and Airey and built by local firm Messrs Cronin and Escott. In the 1970s, further additions took place to the new club house. The club operates out of this modernised building today.



Figure 186. Pukekohe Golf Club at its former A & P Show Grounds site between 1915-1926. Opening Day. Pukekohe Golf Club. 2012. *Pukekohe Golf Club: The story of our first century. 1912-2012. Front cover.*³⁴

6.3.6.6 Equestrian Activities

Horses have been popular for sport and recreation since they first arrived in New Zealand. Jumping contests were held at A & P shows from the 1870s, throughout the provincial areas. Horse riding, racing, hunting and polo were popular equestrian activities.

In Pukekohe, resident, Mr John Roulston made his mark on the thoroughbred racing world and was a founding member of the Franklin Racing Club. The Franklin Racing Club, one of the youngest and most progressive of Country Clubs, was established in c.1919-1920. Roulston's contribution to the horse breed industry was of some note. He purchased the brood mare *Winnie* from Major Daniel Lusk of Mauku, raced her for one win, and then retired her to stud. From *Winnie*, Roulston bred nine winners. Of these, her gelded son *Record Reign* (1894) was the best - a weight carrying winner of sprints, staying races, and important steeplechases. Her sons *Belmont* (1885, by Auckland Cup winner King Quail), *St. Simon* (1892, by St Leger) (both winners of the Great Northern Hurdles), and *Up To Date* (1898 by St. Hippo), were all good steeplechasers, all initially raced by Roulston.⁷⁶⁶

6.3.6.6.1 Racing Club

The Franklin Racing Club was formed in 1919-1920. Counties Racing Club, known for its first 60 years as the Franklin Racing Club, held its first totaliser meeting in September 1924. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe 1888-1938* describes that "a first- class race course with a natural grandstand is available for those who desire to patronise the 'king of sports'. The race meetings held there are perhaps the most popular of all the Auckland Provincial County fixtures". The racecourse was developed from land acquired from Mr. David Hamilton's farm of 92 acres and later a further 10 acres was purchased from Messrs Dalton Bros.⁷⁶⁷

6.3.6.6.2 Franklin Trotting Club

The Franklin Trotting Club came into being when it was resolved by a meeting of interested people in the Orange Hall, Pukekohe on 1 July, 1948, that "a trotting club be formed to be

³⁴ Former golf clubhouse not known to be extant in Pukekohe today.

called the Franklin Trotting Club”. The first President was Mr W.C.S. Hosking. At the first annual general meeting of the club held on 2 June, 1949, it was a recommendation to the incoming committee to purchase 38.5 acres of land to be used for training purposes and to hold race meetings. The land was under offer to the club at 90 pound an acre. ⁷⁶⁸ The Trotting Club has remained within Pukekohe, situated off Station Road and what is today Royal Doulton Drive with its grounds across the road from the Counties Raceway and in close proximity to the A & P Showgrounds. Club property now totals over 38 hectares and includes three training surfaces, two being metal based (all-weather), and one sand based.

The club moved to Alexandra Park Raceway, Auckland following the introduction of night racing in November 1959. Today, a total of eight race meetings are presently staged by the club each season. Seven meetings (nights) being held at Alexandra Park plus one local meeting at Pukekohe Park. The equestrian industry remains as an important sector in the local economic market and reflects the areas traditionally rural character.

6.3.6.7 Pukekohe Park Raceway

Motorcar racing was only introduced in the second half of the 21st century. Once New Zealand motor racing graduated from beach races, the first races took place on airfields and horse-racing circuits. The earliest was in 1949, at Wigram air force base, near Christchurch, where runways and connecting roads were arranged in a 3.4 kilometre circuit. The first New Zealand Grand Prix was held at Ōhakea air base in Manawatū in 1950. ⁷⁶⁹

The 1950s were exciting years for motorsport in New Zealand and, boosted by unprecedented activity in international motor racing, it was the start of a golden age in single-seat racing car competitions, known as Grand Prix. ⁷⁷⁰ In 1962, the Franklin Racing Club made an unusual union with the New Zealand International Grand Prix organisation. Since then, the Pukekohe Park Raceway has hosted five decades of excitement for bystanders and racers, and serves as one of the draw cards for visitors to Pukekohe.

For many years, Pukekohe was the venue for New Zealand’s premier production car race, the Benson and Hedges 500 mile race (later 1000 km). The New Zealand Grand Prix has been held at Pukekohe on 28 occasions, the first being in 1963, and the last to date being held in 2000, with consecutive annual races ceasing after 1991. ⁷⁷¹



Figure 187. Saloon car race at the Pukekohe racetrack with by standers – 1964. Manukau Research Library, FRA: I, 5, Footprints, 023750.

In Auckland, Ardmore Aerodrome near Papakura hosted the Grand Prix for nine years, with 1962 being the last Grand Prix held there. ⁷⁷² The Civil Aviation Authority had others plans for the site and therefore it was necessary for the motor racing to cease. The search was on for a

replacement venue for the 1963 Grand Prix. The prospect of Pukekohe as the new venue attracted attention, when saloon car champion Ross Jensen suggested in a news story that a Grand Prix circuit could be built in Pukekohe. This was in July of 1961; however, works did not commence until 1962, with an international Grand Prix only five months away.⁷⁷³ The track was built by W.A. Stevenson and Sons, and was completed in record time.

When the circuit was finished some of the facilities were fairly primitive. Timekeepers worked off the back of a covered truck, on loan from Castrol, which went around delivering drums of oil. There were no buildings, the only cover for officials was provided by some tents. The building known as the 'hill stand' was there from the start, although this was replaced by a modernised building.

As at 2012, New Zealand had seven major motorsport circuit locations, four in the North Island and three in the South Island. Pukekohe Raceway is an important contributor to the history of Pukekohe and the history of New Zealand motor racing more generally. The V8 races were moved to the Hamilton street circuit in 2008. In July 2012, it was announced that V8 Supercars would return to Pukekohe in 2013, as part of a five year deal with the circuit operators.

6.3.6.8 Bledisloe Park

In 1912, the Pukekohe Borough Council negotiated with landowners in the Pukekohe area with the aim of purchasing land suitable for a recreation reserve. Five offers were submitted to the Borough and, after reviewing all offers, the Borough decided to purchase a total of 18 and a half acres from Mr Costello and Mr McGough. A Borough Domain Committee report commented on the beautiful Totara trees on the land. Part of the area of the park was known as 'McCough's Swamp', suggesting part of this area was once swampy marshland, which has since been reclaimed. The Minister of Lands agreed to provide a government grant for half the purchase price. Two pieces of land were vested in the Borough under the *Municipal Corporations Act* and part was vested in the Crown under the *Public Reserves and Domains Amendment Act 1910*.

The reserve was commonly known as 'The Park' and formally 'Pukekohe Domain' until 1933, when Pukekohe Borough Council renamed the reserve 'Bledisloe Park' after the Governor-General, Lord Bledisloe. Over time, more land parcels were purchased and Bledisloe Park grew in size. For example, in 1968, 8 acres, 2 roods and 7.4 perches in the vicinity of Collie Road and John Street was purchased from the Brownlee Estate. The council purchased 126 Queen Street in 2008. Today, the park is some 10 hectares in size and the reserve is vested in the council, including the 3.2 hectares of former Crown land.⁷⁷⁴

Many sporting clubs have been based at Bledisloe Park over the years. Previous users of the reserve include the Rangamira Softball Club, Pukekohe Indian Sports Club, Pukekohe Rugby Football Club (1950s), Pukekohe Junior Rugby Football Club, Counties Hockey Association (1970s) and Counties Women's Hockey Association. A grandstand was once located on the Queen Street side of the road, and was used for watching various sports, in particular rugby. Cricket has been played at the park since the 1950s. The area is also the site of the Golden Jubilee Swimming Pool, located on ground acquired by the council in 1959 adjoining the southern portion of Bledisloe Park. New and larger purpose-built grounds specific to the needs of a variety of sports have in more recent times have been built. One such example is the sports grounds at Rosa Birch Park.

6.3.6.9 Pukekohe Indian Sports Club

Illustrative of the presence of the Indian population in Pukekohe, and the movement towards the establishment of specific Indian community group activities, the Pukekohe Indian Sports Club was established in c.1945. The club has been involved since then in hockey, cricket and

netball with some small periods of recess.⁷⁷⁵ In its earlier days the hockey training field was a horse paddock at the back of the Wallabh's property in Upper Queen Street, Pukekohe.

6.3.6.10 Municipal Baths and Jubilee Pool

The former Pukekohe Municipal Baths, administered by the Borough Council, were located on the corner of John and Harris Streets and opened in April 1923. The pool was used by the Swimming Club as well as being a public pool, until formally taken over by high school in 1963. The pool in some form still remains today as part of the Pukekohe High School complex. The Jubilee Pool opened in 1966, is an open air, 50 metre, Olympic sized swimming pool, situated on the edge of Bledisloe Park.⁷⁷⁶

6.4 Remembering the Past

Remembering the past is vital for determining who we are and from where we have come. There are a number of memorials and interpretative material, which identify significant heritage places, people and events that have taken place in and around the Pukekohe area. Commemorative sites and objects may be significant for their social and community values, and may also have significance in relation to context and physical attributes. While the commemoration of historical events has been part of life in the area for many decades, with the passage of time, the conservation of places and structures of heritage value has taken on a greater importance in recent years.

6.4.1 War Memorials

Across New Zealand, by the close of World War II, utilitarian memorials such as, halls, swimming pools and sports grounds were a popular choice for memorials. They were also preferred by the first Labour Government which provided pound for pound subsidies for new war memorials, mainly promoting only useful 'living memorials such as community halls, libraries and gymnasiums, as opposed to artistic memorials and memorial trees or plaques'.⁷⁷⁷

The study area has several memorials in relation to the New Zealand Wars and the two World Wars. Memorials are often valued for the connection they provide to people, to link to those who have passed or fought, both known and unknown to them, endeavouring to protect their country and the hardships they endured in doing so. Other memorials celebrate significant figures or other community or nation shaping events.

In some cases the memorials recognise specific historic events that took place on that specific site, while in other instances it is in memory of an event further abroad. While memorials can have craftsmanship and/or architectural traits of significance it is more often than not the less tangible social and historical associations for which these places are significant and embodied within them.

Generally, where the event of significance took place on the exact site or nearby, it is likely to exert greater historical significance than commemorating an event which occurred elsewhere.

6.4.1.1 New Zealand Wars Memorial - Pukekohe East

A battle at the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church during the New Zealand Wars is commemorated at the church's cemetery on Runciman Road. The memorial is a boulder with a plaque, reading: 'In memory of Māoris who lost their lives in the engagement 14th Sept 1863. Six were buried here'.

During the blockade of the church, three Pākeha were killed and approximately 40 Māori.⁷⁷⁸ The memorial was unveiled on 1 December, 1929 by Governor-General Sir Charles Fergusson and his wife. Fergusson also unveiled a brass plaque inside the church. It is

dedicated to the memory of ten Pukekohe East military settlers, who helped defend the church on 14 September, 1863.⁷⁷⁹ A number of other memorial plaques are also present on the site.



Left: Unveiling in 1929 of the memorial to Māori who lost their lives in the engagement of Pukekohe East Church in September 1863. *New Zealand Herald*, 30 December 1939:1.



Right: The Pukekohe East New Zealand Wars Memorial, Runciman Road. Photo: NZ History, n.d

Figure 188 Pukekohe East Waikato War Memorial

6.4.1.2 Pukekohe School World War I Memorial

In mid-1924, a grove of trees were planted at Pukekohe Primary School to commemorate the former boys of the school who had fallen during service in World War I. Memorial stones were subsequently placed at the base of each of the trees in 1925. The idea of placing the memorial stones into the ground of the former Pukekohe Primary School came from a speech at the ANZAC service from the headmaster of the school at the time, Mr E.F. Snell.

Following the building of new classrooms the stones were shifted to another site near to where the swimming pool was later built. The stones were moved once again in following years and placed on a bank near the stand of trees not too far from Queen Street. In this location the stones blended in and were visually virtually lost amongst the vegetation, thus falling into disrepair and neglect over successive years.

Sometime later a small group came to notice names inscribed on some of the stones, many had faded and were difficult to decipher. Several local groups and individuals assisted with funding for the restoration of the memorial stones, namely 'Keep Pukekohe Beautiful', War Games Commission and the Pukekohe Lions. Former pupil Ray Golding was significant in driving the restoration project.⁷⁸⁰

In 2006, the 26 stones were restored, and were reset in a wall outside what is now the Pukekohe Intermediate School, including a memorial stone to former Prime Minister W.F. Massey. The memorial was rededicated in April 2006.⁷⁸¹ In its present form, the memorial stones have been set out in rank order.⁷⁸²

6.4.1.3 World War I Cenotaph and Former World War I Gates

The first suggestions put forward for a World War I memorial in Pukekohe included either a memorial hospital or a swimming pool.⁷⁸³ Neither of these options were adopted and instead, after an offer by Mr William Roulston of a plot of land to the east of the railway line a more

conventional memorial consisting of a memorial gate and obelisk was decided upon.⁷⁸⁴

The Memorial Gates with a central cenotaph were unveiled on 6 November, 1921 by Prime Minister William Massey at the entrance to Roulston Park.⁷⁸⁵ Around 3,000 people attended the unveiling ceremony. The memorial originally displayed three stone pillars, the central one supporting an inscribed marble panel with a bas-relief sculpture of a soldier holding a flag at half-mast. Two wrought iron gates enclosed two panels on either side of the figure. The left and right panels set out a list of those local soldiers who had died in battle. On top of the concrete structure stood a two prong lamp. The original figure came to be replaced with an alternative carving, the later illustrating a soldier in a remembrance pose with a rifle. A local returned serviceman, W.J. (Bill) Short, reportedly served as the model for the second carving.⁷⁸⁶

In April 1980, the memorial was relocated to the Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall on the corner of Edinburgh Street and Massey Avenue to enable ANZAC Day commemorative services to be held at a single site.⁷⁸⁷ The remains of the bottom part of former pillars from the gates can still be seen on road reserve on the corner of Stadium Drive and East Street.⁷⁸⁸

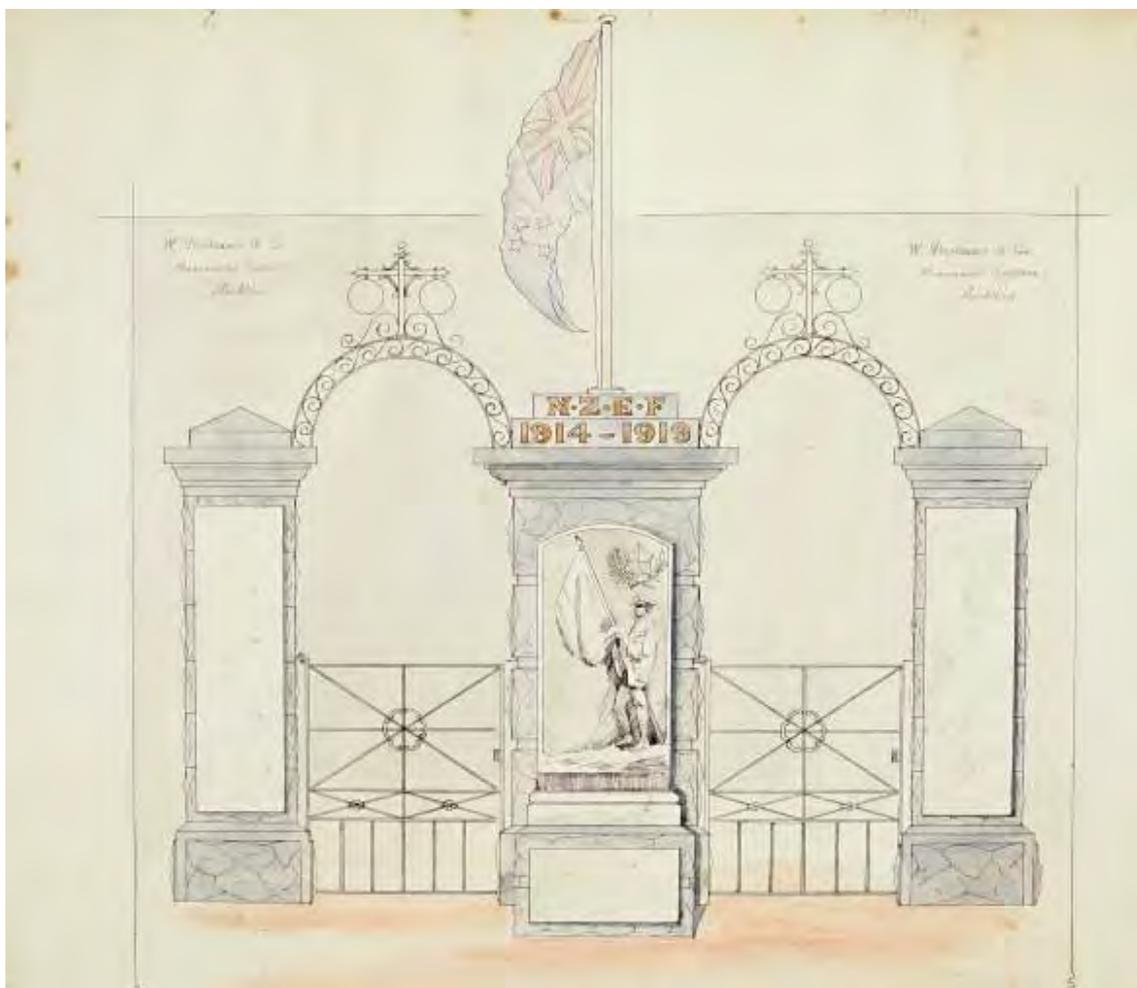


Figure 189. The Pukekohe World War I memorial conceptual drawing. W. Parkinson & Co. Monumental Sculptors Auckland, no date, AUC2013 004/76.

Note: only certain elements were constructed to this conceptual design, and today only the foundations remain onsite.

6.4.1.4 Pukekohe East Primary School Flagpole and Plaque

Another World War I memorial is found at Pukekohe East Primary School. A bronze plaque reads: "Erected by the residents of Pukekohe East in honour of the boys of the district who served in The Great War 1914-1918". The flagpole and the roll of honour were originally suggested to the School Committee by the Ladies Patriotic League in June 1919. The unveiling was held on 21 July, 1919. The school board was asked to supply a flag and a school holiday on the 11 November was agreed upon. Over the years there have been numerous repairs and maintenance carried out on the plaque and flagpole, and at some stage the plaque was taken down. It was then found in 2004 and on 11 November, 2004, the plaque was formally placed back.⁷⁸⁹

6.4.1.5 Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall

The Pukekohe War Memorial Hall was opened on 8 June, 1957 with a large crowd gathering for the opening ceremony. The Town Hall was constructed by H J Woodbridge & Sons and the architectural firm who designed the building was Massey Beatson Rix-Trott Carter & Co. The building has an imposing yet striking modernist design, in particular when view from its front elevation. Much of it was built manually, with concrete being mixed and barrowed on the spot and thousands of bricks laid by a team of skilled workmen.⁷⁹⁰ The building internally includes a concert chamber and can accommodate up to approximately 850 seated people.⁷⁹¹ The hall is scheduled as a *Significant Historic Heritage Place*, Category B (UID# 02234), (

The Franklin Returned Soldiers Association (RSA) was formed in 1929.⁷⁹² In 1949 the branch acquired a site on Massey Avenue and a temporary wooden clubhouse was erected largely by voluntary efforts. It then accepted the Mayors invitation (Mr M. R. Grierson) to join forces with the Borough Council to raise a common fund for the War Memorial project. The RSA contributed £3000 as well as its assistance in raising the War Memorial funds. In return for their contribution and effort they obtained a club premises costing upwards of £10,000 as part of the wider Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall development, accommodated in the rear portion of the building. The temporary wooden clubhouse was relocated locally for use by the Boys Scouts and Girl Guides. The clubhouse has not been located as part of this survey today.

A roll of honour is on display in the RSA clubrooms behind the town hall. Labelled the "C and C' Roll of Honour", it lists the names of 22 staff members of the former local firm, Cooper & Curd Motors Ltd, who served in the armed forces during World War II.⁷⁹³

6.4.1.6 Memorials Relating to United States Forces in Pukekohe

Two memorial plaques commemorate the United States troops who were stationed in Pukekohe during World War II (See *Governance* chapter, *Defence* section). On Paerata Road (State Highway 22) in close proximity to the railway line, is a memorial plaque on a boulder bearing the following inscription: 'This marks the site where the World War II troops from U.S.A. and New Zealand arrived by train and marched to camps at Helvetia and Wesley College'. The date of the plaque's installation is not known.⁷⁹⁴



Figure 190. Exterior view of the Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall, on the corner of Edinburgh Street and Massey Avenue, Pukekohe, 1962. Auckland Libraries. South Auckland Research Centre, FRA: I, 5 / Footprints 04867



Figure 191. Debutante ball- interior of Town Hall, Pukekohe, 1958. Borough of Pukekohe: Golden Jubilee, 1912-1962, Pukekohe, 1962: 39.

Debutantes are presented to the Honourable H.G.R. Mason and the Lady Mayoress - Mrs Childs at a ball celebrating the opening of the Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall, October 1958.

Outside the Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall is another boulder commemorating the soldiers of New Zealand and America who were stationed in Franklin during World War II. The boulders were sourced from Stevenson's Quarry in neighbouring Drury. There are two plaques situated on the boulder. One shows the military sites occupied by New Zealand and American forces during World War II, the other plaque reads: '50th anniversary recognising the presence of New Zealand & United States forces in the Pukekohe military camps and the contribution of the citizens of the district during World War II'.

6.4.1.7 World War I Memorial Chaplet

The Pukekohe Returned Services Lawn Cemetery was established at the western end of the municipal cemetery in Wellington Street in 1943. Several years later on 12 April, 1949, Governor-General, Sir Bernard Freyberg, unveiled a memorial chaplet. This was situated in the central of the cemetery. The chaplet included a roll of honour for both World Wars.⁷⁹⁵ Sixty of the inscribed names related to those from World War I.

The original chaplet was demolished in 1998 with a new chaplet of much the same design but placed further back in the cemetery unveiled on 11 November, 1998. This chaplet, constructed of brick with six brass rolls of honour and small flag poles on the upper half of the left and right columns, was erected by the school children as a tribute to those men who went overseas from Pukekohe and made the supreme sacrifice in the War of 1914-1918 and to all the men from local areas in World War I from 1939 -1945.⁷⁹⁶

6.4.1.8 St. Andrews Peace Memorial Church and War Memorial Arch

St Andrew's Anglican Church, on the corner of Queen Street and Wesley Street, incorporates several World War I and II memorials within the site and was itself built as a peace memorial in 1931-1933.

In September 1921, a substantial concrete World War I memorial arch and gateway was dedicated on the Wesley Street entrance to the original parish church. This was donated by resident and parishioner, Mr Robert Bilkey, in remembrance of the men of the district who had lost their lives,⁷⁹⁷ and has the inscription: "In Memoriam, 1914 – 1919". The archway still stands today.

On 23 August, 1931 Archbishop A.W. Averill laid the foundation stone of the new parish church. This was described on the foundation stone and in the time capsule buried beneath it as a "Peace Memorial Church". The new church was completed less than two years later and dedicated on 25 July 1933.

Fundraising for the planned memorial window had not been completed by the time World War II broke out, but was resumed afterwards. The three-light Memorial East Window that now stands above the altar was finally dedicated on 24 February, 1952. It bears the inscription: "In memory of the fallen from this parish, 1914-1918, 1939-1945." The World War I memorial board is no longer on display, but after the World War II a Book of Remembrance was compiled listing the names of members of the parish who had been killed in both World Wars. This is displayed in a glass-topped cabinet built by disabled servicemen and stands at the rear of the nave.⁷⁹⁸



Figure 192. St Andrew's memorial arch today. Photo: AC, December 2013.



Figure 193. The Buckland War Memorial today. Photo: AC, December 2013.

6.4.1.9 Buckland War Memorial

The Buckland War Memorial was unveiled on 25 April, 1921 on a small reserve between the road and the railway line.⁷⁹⁹ The design of the memorial consisting of a rough-hewn Celtic cross mounted on a concrete plinth. On 7 June, 1922, after opening the newly enlarged Buckland Community Hall, Governor General Viscount Jellicoe planted a cedar tree in the war memorial reserve.⁸⁰⁰ After World War II, another plaque was added to the plinth to also commemorate these subsequent soldiers. The place is scheduled as a *Significant Historic Heritage Place*, Category B (UID#1547).

The memorial cross was not Buckland's only war memorial. After the War the Buckland School Committee decided to erect memorial gates at the local primary school's entrance. The date of erection of the gates is unknown. The old iron gates were dismantled and sold in 1976 around a similar time as the remodelling of the schools buildings.⁸⁰¹

6.4.1.10 Puni Memorial Reserve

The place today known as the Puni Memorial Reserve was formally consecrated as the local war memorial in 1951. In 1952, the whole of the area was transferred to a recreation reserve and in 1953 the West End Tennis Club was created at the Park (since disbanded with the building remaining however derelict). The stone memorial gates at the entrance to the park were built in 1956 of Hinuera stone.⁸⁰² The marble tablet on one pillar is inscribed: "Puni Memorial Park"; on the other: "In memory / of those citizens / of Puni who took / part in the two / Great Wars / 1914-18 1939-45."⁸⁰³ Between 1958 and 1960 a rugby ground was established and remains in use today.

The site is also an historical place of Māori occupation, used by the Puaha Waikato-Manuka tribes. It contains the archaeological remains of a former pa settlement with evidence of pits and terraces still visible (NZAA R12_170). The reserve was originally created in 1878 as a stone and water reserve of 27 acres.⁸⁰⁴ In 1902 it was gazetted as the Puni Quarry Reserve and quarrying began. From 1929 to 1950 the reserve was leased for grazing. After a public meeting, it was decided to reserve the front and hill portion of the area for recreation purposes (about five hectares). The Puni District Memorial Recreation Ground Committee managed this portion of the reserve.

6.4.1.11 Roulston Park

Roulston Park, on the corner of East Street and Stadium Drive, was land gifted by Mr William Roulston as a site for a World War I memorial, in commemoration of the 50 young men from the area who were casualties in the War. Roulston is remembered as a historically significant local figure; he was deputy chairman of the early Pukekohe Town Board and part of the Roulston Brothers business, where he operated a general storekeepers and butchers business from King Street and had a reasonably extensive land holding. The deeds to the land were formally handed over to the Borough of Pukekohe on 6 November 1921.⁸⁰⁵ As of October 1965, the site has also accommodated the Pioneers Memorial Cottage (Former Martyn's Residence) relocated as part of the centennial celebrations.

Originally, war memorial gates with a sculpture were present on the edge of the park adjoining what is today Stadium Drive. However, the plinth was relocated in 1980 to reside at the Pukekohe War Memorial Town Hall and remodelled. The park exhibits community value associated with its memorial use, in particular with the Pioneer Cottage, and as the former land holding associated with Roulston. The park contains several mature trees.

6.4.2 Cemeteries and Burial Sites

Cemeteries, burial sites and urupā mark the final resting place of people whatever their origins and status. The materials, design, craftsmanship and inscriptions of grave headstones and objects are a rich repository of information that connects us with previous generations and their pasts. The study area has three historic cemeteries: Pukekohe Public Cemetery and Returned Services (Wellington Street), the Pukekohe Catholic Cemetery (Seddon Street, Pukekohe) and the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church Cemetery (Runciman Road). A more recently opened site is the Heights Park Cemetery (Heights Road, near Paerata).

6.4.2.1 Pukekohe Cemetery and Pukekohe War Memorial Cemetery

The Pukekohe cemetery consists of two distinct areas - the Public Cemetery and Returned Services Association Cemetery. The public cemetery is further divided into Presbyterian, Anglican and Wesleyan sections. There is a children's area, an area for ashes, and an old 'Potters field', or an area for unidentified graves along the southern end of the eastern boundary.

The cemetery was acquired by the Crown and permanently reserved for cemetery purposes by way of a series of gazette notices from 1881 through to 1896. The earliest interments appear to have been around 1882. The graves themselves are mixed in style and reflect the various eras evolving from the c.1880s through to the present. Early settler families and proceeding descendants are buried in the cemetery. Examples of interments include the Blake, Bilkey, Moore, Pollock, Roose, Roulston, Routly, and Reynolds families.

Much of the character of the cemetery is derived from the distinctive appearance of the old upright headstones, and in this way the cemetery reflects an historical record of Pukekohe and its surrounding district, often over successive generations.

The Pukekohe Returned Services Lawn Cemetery was established at the western end of the municipal cemetery in Wellington Street in 1943.⁸⁰⁶ The cemetery was closed to further interments in 1991 when the Heights Park Cemetery at Paerata was opened (located 2 to 3 minute drive north of Pukekohe), the exception being where a plot has been pre-purchased or dug at double-depth, and RSA interments.⁸⁰⁷



Figure 194. The Pukekohe Services Cemetery, part of the Pukekohe cemetery, Wellington Street. Photo: AC, January 2014.

6.4.2.2 *Pukekohe Catholic Cemetery*

The Catholic cemetery has a close relationship to St Patrick's Catholic Church directly across the road, and St Joseph's Primary School next door. The first Pukekohe Catholic church was situated on the cemetery site in the early-mid 1870s, shifting across the road in 1879. It remains as an open cemetery. The headstones reflect the various eras evolving from c.1880s through to the present consisting of a mixture of headstone designs and dates of interment. Much of the character of the cemetery is derived from the distinctive appearance of the old upright headstones, and in this way the cemetery reflects an historical record of the former people of Pukekohe and its surrounding district.



Figure 195. Example of decorative headstones and grave fencing within the Catholic Cemetery, Seddon Street. Photos: AC, January, 2014.

6.4.2.3 *Pukekohe East Presbyterian Graveyard*

As discussed in the *Religion* section of this chapter, the Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church site on Runciman Road contains a church graveyard within the sites grounds. The site is the resting place of a number of the very early settlers to the area and subsequent parishioners over the years. The oldest grave in the churchyard dates back to 1882 making it the oldest formal cemetery in the study area. It also has a further layer of significance containing the burials of several of the Māori warriors killed in the warfare of 1863.



Figure 196. Graveyard associated with Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church. Photo: AC (Rachel Ford), February 2014.

6.4.2.4 Heights Park Cemetery

Heights Park Cemetery is Pukekohe's most recently established cemetery. Situated on Heights Road, the land was acquired by the former Pukekohe Borough Council in the 1980s for the purpose of establishing a new cemetery to replace the existing Pukekohe Cemetery which was nearing the end of its interment capacity. The cemetery was opened in 1991, with the dedication ceremony being held on 18 July. Approximately half of the cemetery grounds are leased for grazing use, providing for future growth and expansion. The graves themselves, being relatively new, are reflective of modern concepts of memorial and cemetery design.⁸⁰⁸

6.4.2.5 Memorials to Significant Figures

The Pukekohe area also has memorials relating to significant individuals. As discussed in the *Infrastructure* section, the Seddon Memorial is in recognition and memory of the Right Honourable Richard John Seddon, Premier of New Zealand from 1893-1906 and was erected in 1907, the year following his passing. The death of Seddon began the first flurry of memorial-making in the country since Queen Victoria's jubilees, and was only surpassed by those linked with the coming of the Great War in the years that followed, and New Zealand's later conflicts.

The subject memorial lamp sits within a wider national context, whereby a number of similar memorials to Seddon were erected throughout the country around this time, a portion of which also still remain today. Examples of known locations of other specific Seddon memorial lamps included a gas lamp erected at Saint Helens Maternity Hospital, Auckland and one on Seddon Street in the township of Waihi, Coromandel. A drinking fountain and shelter were erected where today's Royal Oak round about once was, and was for a time a well-known example of a Seddon Memorial. A very iconic memorial to Seddon was the substantial column memorial in the Bolton Street Cemetery, Wellington.



Figure 197. Seddon memorial lamp in front of the former Presbyterian Church. AWNS-19070131-10-3 *Auckland Weekly News*: 1907.

A recent example of a memorial to a significant person is the relocation of the Possum Bourne statue to Pukekohe. Bourne, an iconic local rally car driver, was fatally injured while practising in Cardrona in the South Island. His bronze statue had stood on a hilltop in Wanaka's Cardrona Valley since 2004. However, in early 2013 the statue was relocated to his home town of Pukekohe where it now takes pride of place at the entrance to a laneway off King Street. Objects such as this have the potential to be historic heritage into the future and are today highly valued by some members of the community as identity markers.

6.4.3 Interpretation

Interpretation is one of the key mechanics for remembering the past. Interpretation can be in the form of static signage boards or plaques, however new opportunities are now possible with technology for far more interactive interpretation via a digital medium.

A key every day way that remembrance of the past is achieved is through the naming of streets and public spaces, in particular in relation to streets and public spaces within new subdivision developments.

A very large number of the streets within the study area are named after long standing local families, notable citizens, or natural land features. Some of the many examples include, Reynolds Road, after the Reynolds family a prominent early family, Seddon Park and Seddon Street (named after Richard John Seddon, Premier of New Zealand from 1893-1906), Totara Avenue, after the array of Totara trees nearby within Roosevill Park. The Colin Lawrie Fields named after the former Mayor of Pukekohe Borough, who served for twelve years from 1959-1972. (Also see *Infrastructure* chapter, *Roads* section).

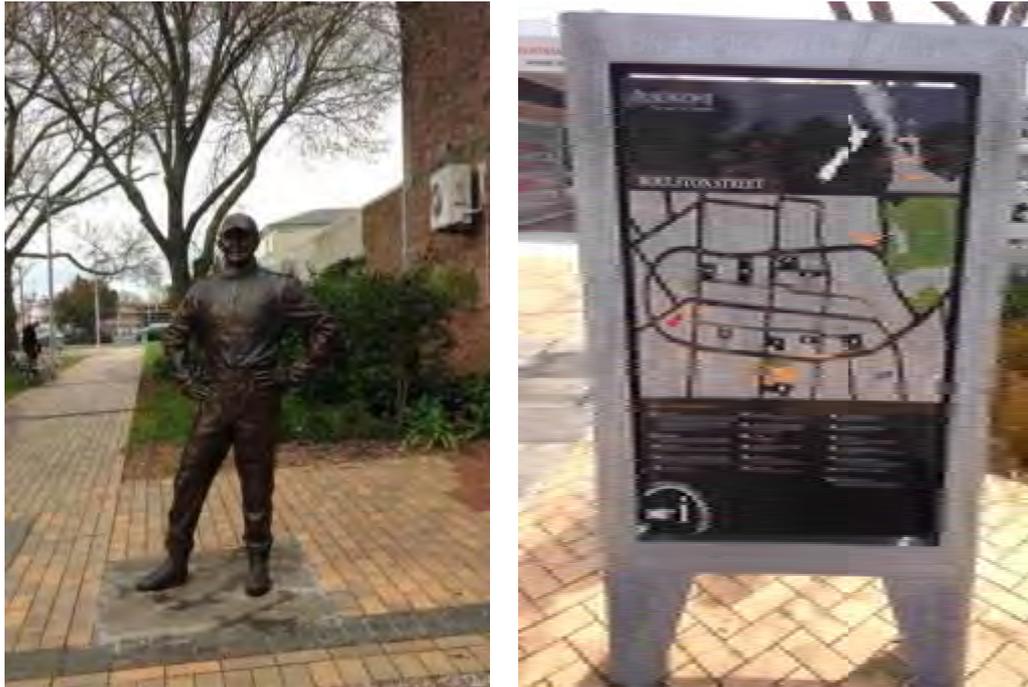


Figure 198. The Possum Bourne memorial in Pukekohe and signage board.

Left: The bronze Possum Bourne memorial statue in Pukekohe - King Street/laneway. Photo: AC, November, 2013.

Right: One of several recently installed heritage interpretation boards throughout the Pukekohe town centre. Photo: AC, November, 2013.

7 References

Books and Journals

- Ashford, J. 1994. *Bungalow in New Zealand*. Auckland: Viking.
- Belich, J. 1988. *The New Zealand and the Victorian Interpretation of Racial Conflict*. Auckland: Penguin.
- Borough of Pukekohe. 1987. *Pukekohe: 75 Years, 1912-1987*. Pukekohe: Borough of Pukekohe.
- Bradbury, E. (ed.) 1917. *Settlement and Development of the Waikato, New Zealand*. Auckland: E. Bradbury & Co.
- Bradbury, E. 1950. *Bradbury's illustrated series vol. I; South Auckland Waikato Thames Valley Coromandel* 6th Edition. Auckland: E. Bradbury & Co.
- Bradbury, E. 1951. *The settlement and development of South Auckland (Waikato –Thames Valley – Coromandel Peninsula)* 8th edition. Auckland: E. Bradbury & Co.
- Brown, A.2010. *God's Own Dwelling: The Church That Was*. Heritage Matters. Issue 23.
- Buckland Bowling Club Inc.1997 *Buckland Croquet Club. 75th Anniversary Jubilee 1922-1997*. Buckland: Buckland Bowling Club.
- Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial. 1892-1992*. Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee.
- Cameron E, Hayward, B & Murdoch, G. 2001. *A Field Guide to Auckland: Exploring the Region's Natural and Historic Heritage*. Auckland: Random House.
- Cherrett,O. c.1989. *Without Fear or Favour 150 Years Policing Auckland 1840-1990*. Auckland : New Zealand Police and Patrick L.
- Chhiba, U. 2006. *Indians in Pukekohe: 1918-2006*, Pukekohe: Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee.
- Cowan, J. 1935.Hero Stories of New Zealand: The Church in the Forest -How the Settlers held Pukekohe Stockade. Tombs, H.p. 78 -86.
- Cowan, J. 1955. *The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and the Pioneering Period: Volume I (1845–64)*. Chapter 30: The Defence of Pukekohe East Church Stockade. Wellington: R.E Owen. p. 273, 278.
- Cowan, J. 1983. *The New Zealand Land Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and Pioneering Period. C[1] 1845-1864*. Wellington: P.D. Hasselberg, Government Printer.
- Cowie, W.1888. *Our Last Year in New Zealand, 1887*, London: Kegan, Paul, Trench & Co.
- Curnow Junior, E. Wesley Historical Society (New Zealand). Vol.18, No.s 1 and 2. *A Century of Witness*.1960.
- Pukekohe Heritage Survey – Historic Context Statement

Cyclopedia Company Limited. The Cyclopedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe. 1902. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company Limited.

Dunsbee, B. *Pukekohe Volunteer Fire Brigade 75th Anniversary 1911-1986*. Auckland: New Zealand Fire Service.

Ferguson, G. 1994. *Building the New Zealand dream*. 1st Edition. Palmerston North: The Dunmore Press Limited.

Firth, C. 1949. *State Housing in New Zealand*. Wellington: Ministry of Works.

Flynn, J. (ed). 1998. *St Josephs School Pukekohe, 75th Reunion 1923-1998*. Pukekohe, New Zealand : Reunion Organising Committee. no page numbers.

Flynn, J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers.

Franklin Lodge. 1985. *The History of the Franklin Lodge*. No. 58 Centennial. 1885-1985. p 2- 9. Pukekohe: Franklin Lodge.

Franklin Life. Mayor to Investigate Plunket Room History. January 24, 2007. p.05.

Franklin Times Press. Who's Who? What's What?. Pukekohe Local History file. Auckland Libraries.

Gardiner, P. 2003. *Effort Brings Reward: An Historical Saga of the Puni Primary School and its Surrounding District, Puni, 1978; Puni: 125 Year*. Puni: The School.

Hayward, B & Hayward, S. 1979. *Cinemas of Auckland 1896-1979*. Auckland: Lodestar Press. p.3.

Harre, J. 1962. *A Case of Racial Discrimination in New Zealand*. In *The Journal of Polynesian Society* Volume 71, No.2. p 256-268.

Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968*. Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited.

Hyland, B, Pukekohe High School. 1996. *Pukekohe High School 1921-1996: 75th Jubilee*. Pukekohe: The School.

Hunter, Ian. 2009. *Farmers, your store for 100 years*. Auckland: Harper Collins.

Irvine, J. 2011. *The Pioneer Story of the Roose Family Early Settlers in Pukekohe*. Rolleston, New Zealand: Time of Your Life.

Ingham, G. 1973. *Everyone's Gone to the Movies: The Sixty Cinemas of Auckland*, Auckland. p 6, 43.

Kernot, B. 1963. *Te Ao Hou The Maori Magazine. Which way are the winds blowing?* No.42.

Kernot, B. 1972. *People of the four winds*. 1st Edition. Wellington: Hicks, Smith & Sons Ltd.

Heron, Ione. 1973. *Centennial of primary education in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe School Centennial Committee.

- Leckie, J. 2007. *Indian Settlers: The Story of a New Zealand South Asian Community*. Dunedin: Otago University Press.
- Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.
- MacLean, C Phillips, J. 1900. *The Sorrow and the Pride: New Zealand War Memorials*. Wellington: Historical Branch, GP Books.
- McDowall, L. 2005. *The Original Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe East School Reunion Committee.
- Miller, R. 2012. *Pukekohe's Memorial Stones*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society.
- Morey, J. 1989. *The Moore/Wylie Family Store Pukekohe Pioneers*. Rotorua: Holmes Printing.
- Morris, N & Brown, N. 1962. *Pukekohe Borough Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. Pukekohe: Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee.
- Morris, N b. 1963. *A history of Pukekohe East, 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society.
- Morris, N c. 1963. *The Journal of William Morgan: Pioneer Settler and Maori War Correspondent*. Libraries Department: Auckland City Council.
- Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council.
- Morris, N e. 1976. *Centennial history of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe Anglican Church Vestry.
- Morris, K. & Morris, N. 1992. *Franklin Remembers: The War Years 1939-1945*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society.
- New Zealand Rail Architectural Branch- Standard House, No. 2 –Class B- Factory Cut- Plan AB/296.
- No Author identified. Cleave's Auckland city, suburban, provincial, commercial and general directory. 1894. Auckland: Arthur Cleave & Co.
- No author identified. Leightons Auckland provincial directory 1932-33. Auckland: Leightons Limited.
- No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.
- No author identified. Leightons Auckland provincial directory 1941. Auckland: Leightons Limited.
- No author identified. 1950 (?). *A Business Census and Pictorial Review of Pukekohe*. Auckland: Farrell Printing.
- No author identified. 1952. *50 years of Maori self-government. Te Ao Hou*, 1 (Winter): 21-23, 46.

No author identified. *Who's Who? What's What?: Pukekohe today, Pukekohe yesteryear.* 1959. Pukekohe: Pukekohe Junior Chamber of Commerce.

No author identified. 1958. *Puni School Jubille 1878-1858.* Puni, New Zealand: The Booklet Committee of Puni School Jubilee.

No author identified. *Pukekohe: a guide to businesses, sporting bodies, and other groups 1956-1957.* Pukekohe: Pukekohe Printing Works.

No author identified. 1983. *30 Years of Grand Prix Racing Ardmore 1954-1962 Pukekohe 1963-1983.* Auckland: New Zealand International Grand Prix Pub.

No author identified. 2002. *A Vision Realised Franklin Baptist Church 75th Jubilee 1927-2002.* Pukekohe: Franklin Baptist Church.

Paerata School Jubilee Committee (PSJC). 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1971.* Paerata: Paerata School Jubilee Committee.

Phillips, J & Ellis, E. 1992. *Brief Encounter – American Forces and the New Zealand People 1942-1945.* Wellington: Historical Branch, Department of Internal Affairs.

Borough of Pukekohe. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme.* Auckland: Civil Information Publishers.

Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978. *Effort brings reward Puni Primary School Centennial March 1978.* Puni: The School.

Paerata School Jubilee Committee. 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee 1921-1971.* Paerata: Paerata School Jubilee Committee.

Paerata School. 1996. *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1996.* Paerata: The School.

Poplur, G. 2010. *Franklin's Powerful History. The story of Franklin Electric Power Board – Counties Power.* The Author.

Pukekohe Golf Club. 2012. *Pukekohe Golf Club: The story of our first century. 1912-2012.* Drury: Pukekohe Golf Club.

Salmond, J. 1986, reprinted 1998. *Old New Zealand Houses, 1800-1940.* Auckland: Reed Publishing.

Scholefield, G. 1958. *Newspapers in New Zealand.* Wellington: A.H. & A.W Reed.

Schrader, B. 2005. *We call it home: A history of state housing in New Zealand.* 1st Edition. Birkenhead: Reed Publishing Limited.

Stone, S. 2005. *The Original Pukekohe: Memories and articles celebrating 125 years of the Pukekohe East School and its community.* Waiuku: WJ Deed Printing.

Steel, J & Whitelaw J.S (ed). 1967 'The role of local government in expanding Auckland.' In *Auckland in ferment.* Auckland: New Zealand Geographical Society, p. 113.

Stuart, L. Perkins, F & A. The growth of Pukekohe and Franklin from 1908 to 1950, *New Zealand Legacy* 19 (1): 11.

The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and the Pioneering Period: Volume I (1845–64). Chapter 30: The Defence of Pukekohe East Church Stockade. 278. (25 January 2014 from New Zealand Electronic Text Collection (NZTEC).

Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author.

Wassilieff, M. 2012. Market gardens and production nurseries – History of market gardening, *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*.

Wanhalla, A. 2006. Housing un/healthy bodies: Native housing surveys and Maori Health in New Zealand 1930-1945. *Health & History*, 8(1): 1-21.

Whitelaw, J. 1967. *Auckland in Ferment. The role of local government in expanding Auckland*. Auckland: New Zealand Geographical Society.

Young, R. 1964. *South Auckland Expands 1964*. Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls.

Studies and Reports

Aitken, A. G., Kerr J. P., Hewett E. W. & Hale, C. N., 2008. Growing Futures: case study series, Fresh Onions. Martech Consulting Group. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.martech.co.nz/images/17onions.pdf> [2 March 2014].

Auckland Council. 2012. *Auckland Plan*. Chapter 9: Rural. Auckland: Auckland Council.

Boffa Miskell. 2010. Pukekohe Central Urban Design Assessment. Prepared for Franklin District Council.

Burgess, G. & Knight, L for Franklin District Council. 2010. Pukekohe railway station heritage assessment. Prepared for Franklin District Council.

Franklin County Council. 1981. Paerata Scenic Reserve Management Plan.

Franklin District Council. 1999. Roseville Park Reserve Management Plan.

Franklin County Council. 2009. Bledisloe Park Reserve Management Plan.

Franklin District Council. 2004. Puni Memorial Recreation Reserve Management Plan.

Franklin District Council. 2009/2010 (draft). Franklin Cemetery Asset Management Plan.

Fraser Thomas for Franklin District Council. 2010. Paerata South Contamination Study: Preliminary Site Investigation. p.5.

Hahoney, P.J. 1990. *New Zealand Railway Station Buildings: A Heritage in Timber and Tin*. Proceedings of the First Icomos New Zealand Conference on the Conservation of Vernacular Structures.

Hayward, B. 2014. Geological Heritage of the Pukekohe area. BWH 161/14.

Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council. *North Shore Heritage- Thematic Review Report*. 2011. TR 2011/010. p.25.

Heron, I. 1973. *Centennial of primary education in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Centennial Committee.

McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.

McEwan, A. 2009. Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.

McEwan, A. 2013. RUB South Cultural Heritage Overview Report. Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services. Prepared for Auckland Council.

Muir, G. et al. 1991. Pukekohe: A Community Study.

Murdoch, G. 1988. Auckland Regional Authority Future Bulk Water Supply Study Phase 4. Background Report No. 5.

Norhey, G. 1998. *Accessible to all? Libraries in the Auckland Provincial Area, 1842-1919*. MA thesis, Auckland, University of Auckland, Department of History.

Pilkington, L. 2009. Helvetia Swiss Settlement. German 391 Research Report. The University of Auckland.

Ritchie, N. *The Waikato War of 1863-1864: A guide to the main events and sites*. Department Of Conservation.

Websites

Auckland Libraries. (20 May 2014) Manukau's Journey. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> [21 May 2014].

Auckland War Memorial Museum – Streets database [Online]. <http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/general/basicsearch.aspx?dataset=Street> [10 December 2013] and [20 May 2014].

Franklin Agricultural and Pastoral (A&P) Society. 2014. [Online]. Franklin Agricultural and Pastoral Show. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekoheshowgrounds.co.nz/Franklin-Agricultural-Pastoral-Society>. [25 January 2014].

Franklin Trotting Club. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.franklintrotting.co.nz> [10 December 2013].

Info News. (16 May 2008). [Online]. Original letters make a comeback. Accessed from: <http://www.infonews.co.nz/news.cfm?id=20709> [10 December 2013].

Hamilton & Waikato New Zealand Tourism. (n.d.) The Waikato War Driving Tour. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.hamiltonwaikato.com/the-waikato-war/battle-site-tour> [15 December 2013].

Hadley, P. Labourers in the Field (draft). (n.d.) St Patricks Catholic Parish Pukekohe. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohecatholic.org.nz/ParishHistory/LabourersintheField.aspx> [15 March 2014].

Localist. 2011. Milk history points to Pukekohe road name. [Online]. (n.d.) Accessed from: <http://www.localist.co.nz/south/articles/milk-history-points-to-pukekohe-road-name> [18 January 2014].

McClure, M. (13 July 2012) Auckland places - Pukekohe and the rural south-west, Te Ara - the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/auckland-places/page-18> [25 January 2014].

McLintock, A. H. 1966. Pukekohe, in An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966 [Online], Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe>. [10 March 2014].

McLintock, A.H. "Post Office: History," *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966*. (22 April 2009). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/post-office> [23 June 2014].

Meredith, P, Rahui P. Te Ara The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. (17 April 2013). Story: Kingitanga- the Maori King movement 1858-1860. p. 2. [Online]. Accessed from <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/kingitanga-the-maori-king-movement> [10 March 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online.Pukekohe RSA Memorial. [Online]. (30 April 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-rsa-memorial> [3 May 2013].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage (MCH). 2013. New Zealand History Online Pukekohe First World War memorial. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photos/pukekohe-first-world-war-memorial> [25 January 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (24 June 2014). South Auckland military posts and scenes of engagements 1863. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/south-auckland-military-posts-and-scenes-engagements%2C-1863> [10 July 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. Pukekohe First World War memorial. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photos/pukekohe-first-world-war-memorial> [25 January 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. Pukekohe RSA memorial. [Online]. (30 April 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-rsa-memorial> [20 January 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. St Andrew's Peace Memorial Church, Pukekohe. [Online]. (10 February 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/st-andrews-peace-memorial-church-pukekohe> [15 Marh 2014].

Nga Hau E Wha Marae. [Online]. Nga Hau E Wha Marae Retrieved from: <http://pukekohemarae.wordpress.com/> [10 December 2013].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (11 February 2014) Pukekohe East NZ Wars Memorial. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-nz-wars-memorial> [25 February 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (15 November 2013). Pukekohe School First World War memorial. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-school-first-world-war-memorial> (10 December 2014).

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (4 March 2014). Pukekohe War Memorial hall [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-war-memorial-hall> [12 March 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (7 March 2014). Puni memorial park.[Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/puni-memorial-park>. [10 April 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. Railway Stations. New Zealand History Online. (20 December 2012).[Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/culture/railway-stations> [4 March 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. South Auckland military posts and scenes of engagements 1863. (15 July 2013). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/south-auckland-military-posts-and-scenes-engagements%2C-1863>. [12 March 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. Pukekohe New Zealand History Online. East NZ Wars memorial. (11 February 2013). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-nzwars-memorial>. [12 March 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. Pukekohe New Zealand History Online. Buckland First World War memorial. [Online]. (3 April 2014) Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/buckland-first-world-war-memorial> [15 April 2014].

Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. [Online]. (11 November 2013). Pukekohe First World War memorial park. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-war-memorial-park> [12 April 2014]. New Zealand Historic Places Trust³⁵. *Mitchell and Watt*. Accessed from: http://www.historic.org.nz/corporate/registersearch/ProfessionalBio/Professional.aspx?CPName=Mitchell+_amp_+Watt [15 November 2013].

New Zealand Post Locator. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzpost.co.nz/tools/postshop-kiwibank-locator/location/72451-highway-22-general-store?> [25 February 2014].

Pukekohe Performing Arts. Green, M. (20 February 2012). History of Harrington Hall Theatre. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.ploc.org.nz/club-history/what-is-ploc/23-harrington-hall-1908-1980> [18 February 2014].

Pukekohe Anglican Parish. (n.d.) St Andrew'. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohe-anglican.org.nz/index.php?page=632> [12 November 2013].

Pukekohe Indian Sports Club. Accessed from: <http://www.pisc.co.nz/pages/club-history.php> [10 December 2013].

Rail Heritage Trust of New Zealand. (n.d.) Pukekohe Station. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.railheritage.org.nz/Register/Listing.aspx?c=21&r=2&l=244> (5 January 2014).

Ringer, B. November 2009. Auckland Libraries. A Brief History of Local Government in the Franklin Area. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/government/Pages/historyoflocalgovernmentinfranklin.aspx> [25 February 2014]

³⁵ New Zealand Historic Places Trust is now known as New Zealand Heritage as of June 2014.

Schlaepfer Park Scouts Camp. N.d. History. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.schlaepferpark.org/history> [25 February 2014]

South Auckland military posts and scenes of engagement 1863. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/interactive/us-military-forces-new-zealand> [2 March 2014].

Stacpoole, J. 'Pilgrim, Ada', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/3p26/pilgrim-ada>

St Patrick's Pukekohe Catholic Parish. The Pukekohe RNDM Story. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohecatholic.org.nz/Home/SistersofTheMission/MissionHistory.aspx> (15 December 2013).

Te Ara- The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. Story: Sewage, Waste and Ware: Stinking Cities. p.3 [Online] .Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/sewage-water-and-waste/page-3> [2 February 2014].

The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. [Online]. Story: Māori education – mātauranga. Page 3 – The native schools system, 1867 to 1969. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/maori-education-matauranga/page-3> [17 January 2014].

Te Ara Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Pukekohe 1966. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe> [10 December 2013].

Thoroughbred Heritage. (n.d.). Historic Dams, Family C: 23- Winnie. [Online]. Accessed from" <http://www.tbheritage.com/HistoricDams/ColonMares/C23.html> (2 November 2013).

Truttman, L. 2012. Timespanner – Ostriches and Politics: The Helvetia Ostrich Farm at Pukekohe.[Online]. Accessed from: <http://timespanner.blogspot.co.nz/2012/02/ostriches-and-politics-helvetia-ostrich.html>.

Truttman, L. 2011. Timespanner- Seddon's Memorials. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://timespanner.blogspot.co.nz/2011/09/seddons-memorials.html>
We Love Pukekohe. 2013. Roosevelt Park – The Pukekohe Best Kept Secret, [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.welovepukekohe.com/rooseville-park-pukekohe-best-kept-secrets> [12 March 2014].

We Love Pukekohe. Pukekohe's memorial to a great New Zealander.(13 November 2013). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://welovepukekohe.com/pukekohe-memorial-great/> [10 December 2013].

We Love Pukekohe. (31 March 2014). [Online]. At 100 years, Wrights Jewellers is oldest store in town. Accessed from: <http://welovepukekohe.com/blog/2014/03/31/at-100-years-wrights-jewellers-is-oldest-store-in-town/> [12 March 2014].

Maps and Plans

SO 364 'Plan of the Pukekohe Block' 1865
Deed Whau 31
Deed Whau 48
Deed Whau 55
Deed 1353

Deposited Plan 4216
Deposited Plan 7278
Deposited Plan 7306
Deposited Plan 7366
Deposited Plan 9362
Deposited Plan 9823
Deposited Plan 10797
Deposited Plan 11107
Deposited Plan 13100
Deposited Plan 16665
Deposited Plan 17642
Deposited Plan 21087
Deposited Plan 21891
Deposited Plan 27449
Deposited Plan 13100
Deposited Plan 32364
Deposited Plan 38736
Deposited Plan 41837
Deposited Plan 48132
Deposited Plan 50258
Deposited Plan 52008
Deposited Plan 57788
Deposited Plan 59297
Deposited Plan 63269

Directories, Rolls and Historic Legislation

Franklin South Electoral Roll. 1881.

New Zealand Town Boards Act 1908. [Online]. Accessed from:
<http://www.enzs.auckland.ac.nz/docs/1908/1908C195.pdf>

Wises New Zealand Post Office Directory. 1880. Auckland: H. Wise & Co.

Wises New Zealand Post Office Directory. 1885. Auckland: H. Wise & Co.

Wises New Zealand Post Office Directory. 1900. Auckland: H. Wise & Co.

Wise's New Zealand Post Office Directory. 1910. Auckland: H. Wise & Co.

Archives

Alexander Turnbull Library (ATL), Wellington, New Zealand.[Online]. Accessed from:
<http://natlib.govt.nz/records>.

Auckland Council, Property Files.

Auckland Libraries, Franklin Heritage Collection Pukekohe Library.

Auckland Libraries, Sir Grey Collection.

Auckland Libraries, South Auckland Research Centre.

Auckland War Memorial Museum (AWMM). Auckland, New Zealand. [Online]. Accessed from:<http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/collections/General/Datasets.aspx>

Franklin Electric Power Board. Pukekohe Borough Reticulation No. 1 & 3. July 1947.

National Archives, Auckland Branch Office, New Zealand.

Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries.

Personal Collections and Miscellaneous

Ball, M - Mayor. Franklin District Council Letter to Mr and Mrs Singh. Internal Auckland Council files. 28 October 2010.

Begg, A. Personal photo and archive collection of Dr Begg Residence. Pukekohe.

Franklin Historical Society Calendar 2002. 2002. Pukekohe Paper Plus.

Madsen, C. Personal photo and archive collection. Pukekohe.

Masonic Lodge Pukekohe. Lodge photo and archive collection. Pukekohe.

Snook, F. Acquired private photo and archive collection. Harrington Avenue, residence Pukekohe.

Newspaper Articles

Auckland Star, 30 April 1886

Auckland Star, 26 January 1906

Auckland Star, 24 July 1923

Auckland Star, 27 February. 1928

Auckland Star, 5 December 1929

Auckland Star, 12 April 1940

Auckland Star, 21 January 1875: 2

Auckland Star, 20 May 1875: 2

Auckland Star, 7 October 1878: 3

Auckland Star, 9 February 1877: 2

Auckland Star, 14 January 1889: 2

Auckland Star, 19 March 1892: 1

Auckland Star, 14 December 1892: 1

Auckland Star, 16 November 1892: 1

Auckland Star, 8 November 1895: 1

Auckland Star, 30 October 1900

Auckland Star, 18 December 1907: 9

Auckland Star, 18 September 1909: 5

Auckland Star, 10 January 1910: 10

Auckland Star, 18 May 1911: 4

Auckland Star, 24 February 1912: 4

Auckland Star, 28 June 1913: 12

Auckland Star, 3 February 1914: 11

Auckland Star, 1 April 1916: 12

Auckland Star, 12 May 1916: 2

Auckland Star, 25 June 1920: 4

Auckland Star, 17 December 1921: 9

Auckland Star 22 Feb 1922: 10

Auckland Star, 26 August 1922: 9
Auckland Star, 22 February 1922: 11
Auckland Star, 13 February 1924: 7
Auckland Star, 9 September 1926
Auckland Star, 14 December 1926: 6
Auckland Star, 15 October 1927: 19
Auckland Star, 1928: 8
Auckland Star, 9 March 1931:8
Auckland Star, 23 November 1937: 11
Auckland Star, 24 March 1943: 4
Auckland Weekly News, 13 March 1924
Auckland Weekly News, 28 February 1929: 50
Auckland Weekly News, 11 October 1933: 36
Bay of Plenty Times, 31 January 1917: 2
Daily Southern Cross, 27 May 1875: 2
Daily Southern Cross, 15 March 1873: 1
Daily Southern Cross, 18 April 1873: 3
Daily Southern Cross, 27 May 1875: 2
Daily Southern Cross, 27 May 1875: 2
Evening Post, 27 April 1911: 2
Franklin County News, 13 October 1992: 51
Franklin & Pukekohe Times, 17 October 1919
Franklin & Pukekohe Times, 19 October 1920
Franklin & Pukekohe Times, 19 November 1920
Franklin & Pukekohe Times, 21 September 1920
Franklin & Pukekohe Times, 3 September 1920
Franklin County News, 30 November 1999
Franklin County News, 27 April 2006
Franklin County News, Franklin A & P Show Centenary Supplement. 14,15,16 February 1986:
9
Franklin County News, 31 July 2008: 13
Franklin County News, 25 August 1976: 10
Franklin Times, 21 October 1921
Franklin Courier, 14 October 1980 14
Franklin Courier, 9 April 1980
Franklin Courier /Manukau Courier, 10 May 1983, 2: 3
Hawera & Normanby Star, 15 March 1912: 4
Manukau Courier, 4 December 1984: 1. Auckland Libraries, Footprints 00552
Nelson Evening Mail, 30 August 1911: 3
New Zealand Herald, 21 March 1874: 4
New Zealand Herald, 27 May 1875: 3
New Zealand Herald, 1 December 1875: 5
New Zealand Herald, 24 September 1878: 2
New Zealand Herald, 16 November 1878: 6
New Zealand Herald, 9 May 1879: 6
New Zealand Herald, 25 April 1877: 3
New Zealand Herald, 17 March 1879: 1
New Zealand Herald, 4 April 1879: 5
New Zealand Herald, 9 December 1880: 6
New Zealand Herald, 26 April 1882, 1
New Zealand Herald, 19 June 1882
New Zealand Herald, 1889: 3
New Zealand Herald, 23 February 1884: 2
New Zealand Herald, 13 March 1886: 3
New Zealand Herald, 27 May 1886: 6

New Zealand Herald, 24 February 1888: 8
New Zealand Herald, 20 November 1889:3
New Zealand Herald, 7 May 1896: 5
New Zealand Herald, 29 October 1898: 4
New Zealand Herald, 11 November 1916: 11
New Zealand Herald, 20 August 1907: 7
New Zealand Herald, 20 June 1908: 3
New Zealand Herald, 18 February 1911: 4
New Zealand Herald, 13 April 1911: 4
New Zealand Herald, 9 April 1912: 8
New Zealand Herald, 18 June 1912: 9
New Zealand Herald, 29 November 1912: 4
New Zealand Herald, 14 October 1912: 3
New Zealand Herald, 18 August 1913: 2
New Zealand Herald, 29 May 1913: 12
New Zealand Herald, 27 June 1914: 16
New Zealand Herald, 4 March 1914: 11
New Zealand Herald 23 October 1914: 8
New Zealand Herald, 31 October 1914: 12
New Zealand Herald, 30 January 1915: 12
New Zealand Herald, 12 April 1915: 9
New Zealand Herald, 6 November 1915: 4
New Zealand Herald, 24 May 1919: 10
New Zealand Herald, 17 July 1919: 9
New Zealand Herald, 24 January 1920: 8
New Zealand Herald, 17 December 1920: 9
New Zealand Herald, 7 November 1921
New Zealand Herald, 8 June 1922
New Zealand Herald, 8 April 1922: 5
New Zealand Herald, 23 June 1923: 5
New Zealand Herald, 20 February 1923: 10
New Zealand Herald, 7 August 1924: 2
New Zealand Herald, 30 June 1937:17
New Zealand Herald, 20 September 1928: 16
New Zealand Herald, 2 April 1938:17
New Zealand Herald, 19 December 1938:8
New Zealand Herald, 30 December 1939:1
New Zealand Herald, 22 May 1992
New Zealand Herald, 12 December 1938: 10
New Zealand Herald, 13 April 1949
Northern Advocate, 6 May 1921: 2
Manukau Courier, 16 March 1982: 5
Observer, 22 February 1908
Poverty Bay Herald, 21 November 1914
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 16 May 1913: 3
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 16 September 1913: 2
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 9 December 1913: 2
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 12 January 1915: 2
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 23 February 1915: 2
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 15 May 1914: 2
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 8 May 1917:2
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 22 May 1917: 3
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 18 July 1919
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 21 March 1919
Pukekohe & Waiuku Times, 20 June 1919

South Auckland Courier Franklin Edition, 5 December 1972:22
Te Aroha News, 19 January 1884:6
The Waiuku News, 9 October 1945
Waikato Times, 25 October 1884: 1

Geographic Information Systems (GIS) and Software

Auckland Council GIS
Google Streetview
Cadastral Index. Pre 300,000 Index. V. 1.3.0 Institue of Cadastral Surveying Inc

End Notes

- ¹ Irvine, J. 2011. *The Pioneer Story of the Roose Family Early Settlers in Pukekohe*. Rolleston: Time of Your Life.
- ² Stone, S. 2005. *The Original Pukekohe: Memories and articles celebrating 125 years of the Pukekohe East School and its community*. Waiuku: WJ Deed Printing. p 73.
- ³ Auckland Libraries. (20 May 2014) Manukau's Journey. [Online]. July 1974. Accessed from: <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> [21 May 2014].
- ⁴ Franklin District Council. 1999. Roseville Park. Reserve Management Plan. p 10.
- ⁵ *We Love Pukekohe*. 2013. *Rooseville Park – The Pukekohe Best Kept Secret*, [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.welovepukekohe.com/rooseville-park-pukekohes-best-kept-secrets> [12 March 2014].
- ⁶ Franklin District Council. Pukekohe water supply (unpublished report from Auckland Libraries, Pukekohe local history files).
- ⁷ Franklin County Council. 1981. Paerata Scenic Reserve Management Plan.p. 2.
- ⁸ Ibid, p.2.
- ⁹ McEwan, A. 2009. *Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment*. Heritage Consultancy Services, for Franklin District Council. p.6.
- ¹⁰ No author identified. 1958. *Puni School Jubille 1878-1858*. Puni, New Zealand: The Booklet Committee of Puni School Jubilee.
- ¹¹ Paerata School Jubilee Committee (PSJC). 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1971*. Paerata: Paerata School Jubilee Committee. p. 58.
- ¹² Ringer, B. 2009. (n.d.) Auckland Libraries. *A Brief History of Local Government in the Franklin Area*. Accessed from: <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/government/Pages/historyoflocalgovernmentinfranklin.aspx> [17 January 2014].
- ¹³ Ibid.
- ¹⁴ Ibid.
- ¹⁵ Morris, n. d. *Early Days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p.177.
- ¹⁶ Ibid.
- ¹⁷ Cyclopedia Company Limited. 1902. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe*. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company Limited. p. 670.
- ¹⁸ Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978. *Puni Primary School Centennial: March 1978*. Puni: The School. No page numbers.
- ¹⁹ Paerata School. 1996. *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1996*. Paerata: The School. No page numbers.
- ²⁰ New Zealand Town Boards Act 1908. Accessed from: <http://www.enzs.auckland.ac.nz/docs/1908/1908C195.pdf> [17 January 2014].
- ²¹ Auckland Libraries. Papakura District Archives. [Online] Accessed from: <http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/EN/AboutCouncil/HowCouncilWorks/councilarchives/Documents/papakuraarchiveslist.pdf> [13 December 2013].
- ²² Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ²³ Info News. 16 May 2008. Original letters make a comeback. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.infonews.co.nz/news.cfm?id=20709> [24 March 2014].
- ²⁴ Ringer, B.2009. (n.d.) Auckland Libraries. *A Brief History of Local Government in the Franklin Area*. [Online]. Accessed from:

<http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/government/Pages/historyoflocalgovernmentinfranklin.aspx> [17 January 2014].

²⁵ Ibid.

²⁶ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 19 June 1914:1.

²⁷ Auckland Council property file. 13 Massey Avenue, Pukekohe.

²⁸ Morris, N. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.

²⁹ Steel, J & Whitelaw J.S (ed). 1967. 'The role of local government in expanding Auckland.' *In Auckland in ferment*. Auckland: New Zealand Geographical Society, p. 113.

³⁰ Ringer, B.2009. (n.d.) Auckland Libraries. A Brief History of Local Government in the Franklin Area. [Online]. Accessed from:

<http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/government/Pages/historyoflocalgovernmentinfranklin.aspx> [17 January 2014].

³¹ Auckland Council property file. 82 Manukau Road, Pukekohe.

³² Kernot, B. 1963. *Te Ao Hou The Maori Magazine. Which way are the winds blowing?* No.42 .p. 20.

³³ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*.

Auckland: Auckland Service Printery. p. 59.

³⁴ Morris, N & Brown, 1962. N. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.

³⁵ _McLintock, A.H. "Post Office: History," *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966*. (22 April 2009). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/post-office> [23 June 2014].

³⁶ Morris, N. *A History of Pukekohe East 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p .27.

³⁷ Auckland Libraries. Manukau's Journey. 1 April 1885.

³⁸ Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978. *Effort brings reward Puni Primary School Centennial March 1978*. Puni: The School.

³⁹ Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Local History File- Post Offices in Franklin up until 1977.

⁴⁰ New Zealand Post Locator. [Online]. Accessed from:

<http://www.nzpost.co.nz/tools/postshop-kiwibank-locator/location/72451-highway-22-general-store?> [12 March 2014].

⁴¹ Morris, N. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.

⁴² *Daily Southern Cross*, 27 May 1875, p.2.

⁴³ *Auckland Star*, 9 February 1877, p. 2.

⁴⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 25 April 1877, p.3.

⁴⁵ *New Zealand Herald*, 17 March 1879, p.1.

⁴⁶ Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers.

⁴⁷ Morris, N. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.

⁴⁸ Ibid.

⁴⁹ Walden, H. A. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850-1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. p. 101.

⁵⁰ Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years 1865-1965 Centennial Programme*. p 51.

⁵¹ *Auckland Star*, 18 September 1909: 5.

-
- ⁵² Morris, N. 1962. Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁵³ Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council *North Shore Heritage- Thematic Review Report*. 2011. TR 2011/010. p.25.
- ⁵⁴ *Franklin County News*, 31 July 2008: 13.
- ⁵⁵ Morris, N & Brown, N. 1962. *Pukekohe Borough Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. Pukekohe: Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee.
- ⁵⁶ *Nelson Evening Mail*, 30 August 1911, p.3; DP 7306.
- ⁵⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, , 18 June 1912, p.9
- ⁵⁸ Auckland Libraries. Manukau's Journey. 22 January 1983.
- ⁵⁹ Public Works Department New Zealand Government. 1905. *Courthouses Pukekohe, Manukau City 1899-1921* 2662.
- ⁵⁹ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 12 January 1915:2.
- ⁵⁹ Franklin Electric Power Board. 1947. *Pukekohe Borough Reticulation Map No. 1*. Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Local History file.
- ⁵⁹ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 3 November 1989, 12 August 2011.
- ⁵⁹ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 12 January 1915:2.
- ⁵⁹ Franklin Electric Power Board. 1947. *Pukekohe Borough Reticulation Map No. 1*. Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Local History file.
- ⁵⁹ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 3 November 1989, 12 August 2011.
- ⁵⁹ Dunsbee, B. Pukekohe Volunteer Fire Brigade 75th Anniversary 1911-1986. Auckland: New Zealand Fire Service; No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 53.
- ⁵⁹ *ibid*.
- ⁵⁹ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 53-59.
- ⁵⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, 30 June 1937:17
- ⁵⁹ Borough of Pukekohe. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years 1865-1965 Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Inforamtion Publishers.
- ⁵⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, 30 June 1937:17
- ⁵⁹ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 12 January 1915:2.
-
- ⁶³ Franklin Electric Power Board. 1947. *Pukekohe Borough Reticulation Map No. 1*. Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Local History file.
- ⁶⁴ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 3 November 1989, 12 August 2011.
- ⁶⁵ Dunsbee, B. Pukekohe Volunteer Fire Brigade 75th Anniversary 1911-1986. Auckland: New Zealand Fire Service; No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 53.
- ⁶⁶ *ibid*.
- ⁶⁷ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 53-59.
- ⁶⁸ *New Zealand Herald*, 30 June 1937:17
- ⁶⁹ Borough of Pukekohe. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years 1865-1965 Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Inforamtion Publishers.
- ⁷⁰ *New Zealand Herald*, 30 June 1937:17
- ⁷¹ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 53-59.

-
- ⁷² Ibid.
- ⁷³ Ibid, p.59.
- ⁷⁴ Ritchie, N. *The Waikato War of 1863-1864: A guide to the main events and sites*. Department Of Conservation.
- ⁷⁵ Cowan, J. 1935. *Hero Stories of New Zealand: The Church in the Forest -How the Settlers held Pukekohe Stockade*. Tombs, H.p. 78 -86.
- ⁷⁶ Hamilton & Waikato New Zealand Tourism. The Waikato War Driving Tour. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.hamiltonwaikato.com/the-waikato-war/battle-site-tour> [15 December 2013].
- ⁷⁷ Cameron, E, Hayward, B & Murdoch, G. 2001. *A Field Guide to Auckland: Exploring the Region's Natural and Historic Heritage*. Auckland: Random House. p.254.
- ⁷⁸ Cowan, J. *The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and the Pioneering Period. Volume 1, 1845-1864*. Wellington, 1955 p. 284. Retrieved from: <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cow01NewZ-c30.html#n284>
- ⁷⁹ Cowan, J. 1955. *The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and the Pioneering Period: Volume I (1845–64). Chapter 30: The Defence of Pukekohe East Church Stockade*. Wellington: R.E Owen. p. 283-288.
- ⁸⁰ Ibid.
- ⁸¹ Cowan, J. 1983. *The New Zealand Land Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and Pioneering Period. C[1] 1845-1864*. P.D. Hasselberg, Government Printer, Wellington.
- ⁸² Map of sites used by US military forces in New Zealand, 1942–1945. 20 December 2012. Accessed from: Retrieved from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/interactive/us-military-forces-> [12 December 2013].
- ⁸³ Morris, N. Morris, K.1992. *Franklin Remembers the war years 1939-1945*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society. p.60.
- ⁸⁴ Ibid,p.29.
- ⁸⁵ Ibid,p.60.
- ⁸⁶ Ibid,p.55.
- ⁸⁷ *South Auckland military posts and scenes of engagement 1863*. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/interactive/us-military-forces-new-zealand> [2 March 2014].
- ⁸⁸ Morris, N. Morris, K.1992. *Franklin Remembers the war years 1939-1945*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society.p.55.
- ⁸⁹ Pukekohe Borough Council. 1965 *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years 1865-1965 Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p.47.
- ⁹⁰ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author.
- ⁹¹ Irvine, J. 2011. *The Pioneer story of the Roose family: early settlers in Pukekohe*. Rolleston: Time of Your Life.
- ⁹² *Auckland Star*, 24 March 1943: 4.
- ⁹³ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author.p.259.
- ⁹⁴ Borough of Pukekohe. 1987 *Pukekohe 75 Years 1912-1987*. Pukekohe: Borough of Pukekohe. p.12.
- ⁹⁵ Ibid.
- ⁹⁶ Ibid.
- ⁹⁷ Auckland Libraries, Manukau Journey's. 19 May 1926.
- ⁹⁸ Walden, H. 1999. *Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850-1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. p.264.

-
- ⁹⁹ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 4 January 1946.
- ¹⁰⁰ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 28 February 1976.
- ¹⁰¹ Ibid.
- ¹⁰² *Auckland Star*, 23 May 1927, p.10.
- ¹⁰³ *Auckland Star*, Volume LVIII, Issue 138. *New Plunket Room*. 14 June 1927, p. 8
- ¹⁰⁴ Ibid.
- ¹⁰⁵ Morris N & Brown, N. 1962 *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. Pukekohe: Franklin Printing and Publishing Company. No page numbers.
- ¹⁰⁶ Franklin Life. Mayor to Investigate Plunket Room History. January 24, 2007. p.05
- ¹⁰⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 19 December 1938:8
- ¹⁰⁸ *New Zealand Herald*, 2 April 1938:17
- ¹⁰⁹ Morris, N. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council. p. 92.
- ¹¹⁰ Ibid, p.92.
- ¹¹¹ Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years. Centennial Programme. 1865-1965. p.15.
- ¹¹² Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial*. 1892-1992. Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee.p.46.
- ¹¹³ No author identified. 1958. *Puni School Jubilee 1878-1858*. Puni, New Zealand: The Booklet Committee of Puni School Jubilee.
- ¹¹⁴ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. . p.78.
- ¹¹⁵ Borough of Pukekohe.1987. Pukekohe 75 years. 1912-1987.p.12.
- ¹¹⁶ Borough of Pukekohe.1987.. Pukekohe 75 years. 1912-1987.p.7.
- ¹¹⁷ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 65.
- ¹¹⁸ Ibid,p.65.
- ¹¹⁹ Ibid,p.65.
- ¹²⁰ Ibid,p.65.
- ¹²¹ Auckland War Memorial Museum Street Directoy. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Streets/8126.detail?keywords=Henry%20Curd%20Terrace%20Pukekohe> [20 May 2014].
- ¹²² No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p.65.
- ¹²³ Auckland War Memorial Museum. (n.d.). Streets database [Online]. <http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/general/basicsearch.aspx?dataset=Streets> [10 December 2013].
- ¹²⁴ Ibid.
- ¹²⁵ Ball, M-Mayor. Franklin District Council Letter to Mr and Mrs Singh. Internal Auckland Council files. 28 October 2010.
- ¹²⁶ Scholefield, G. 1950. *New Zealand Parliamentary Record, 1840–1949* [First ed. published 1913]. (3rd ed.). Wellington: Government Printer. p.126.
- ¹²⁷ Ibid, p.49.
- ¹²⁸ McEwan, A. (2009). Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment. p. 49.
- ¹²⁹ Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*. Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee.p. 45.

-
- ¹³⁰ Ibid, p.45.
- ¹³¹ The progress and development of Pukekohe, 1888-1938. p. 27.
- ¹³² Auckland Star, Volume LX, Issue 220, 17 September 1929:6.
- ¹³³ *A good community : History of Buckland School and district. For Buckland School Centenary 1892-1992.* p. 47.
- ¹³⁴ Stenbridge, M. L. (?). Taking over from father. p. 3.
- ¹³⁵ Burgess, G. & Knight, L. (2010). Pukekohe railway station heritage assessment. 2.2.
- ¹³⁶ Te Ara Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Pukekohe 1966. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe> [10 December 2013].
- ¹³⁷ Pukekohe Borough Council. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial programme 1865-1965.* Auckland: Civic Information Publishers. p.1.
- ¹³⁸ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950.* Pukekohe: The Author. p.39.
- ¹³⁹ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume.* Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p.141.
- ¹⁴⁰ Burgess, G. & Knight, L. 2010. Pukekohe railway station heritage assessment. 2.2.p.15.
- ¹⁴¹ Hahoney, P.J. 1990. *New Zealand Railway Station Buildings: A Heritage in Timber and Tin.* Proceedings of the First Icomos New Zealand Conference on the Conservation of Vernacular Structures.p. 39-40.
- ¹⁴² Ibid, p.15.
- ¹⁴³ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. Railway Stations. New Zealand History Online. (20 December 2012).[Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/culture/railway-stations> [4 March 2014].
- ¹⁴⁴ Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial.* 1892-1992. Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee, p.46.
- ¹⁴⁵ Ibid. p.64
- ¹⁴⁶ Ibid.
- ¹⁴⁷ McEwan, A. 2009. Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment.p.22.
- ¹⁴⁸ McEwan, A. 2009. Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment. p. 15.
- ¹⁴⁹ McEwan, A. 2009. Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment. p. 16-17.
- ¹⁵⁰ McEwan, A. 2009. Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment.p.22.
- ¹⁵¹ Fraser Thomas for Franklin District Council. 2010. *Paerata South Contamination Study: Preliminary Site Investigation.* p.5
- ¹⁵² Pilkington, Lisa, Helvetia Swiss Settlement, Unpublished report, German 391 Research Report, The University of Auckland, 2009.
- ¹⁵³ Borough of Pukekohe (1987). *Pukekohe 75 years. 1912-1987.* p. 12
- ¹⁵⁴ Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial.* 1892-1992. Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee p.46.
- ¹⁵⁵ No author identified. 1958. *Puni School Jubille 1878-1858.* Puni, New Zealand: The Booklet Committee of Puni School Jubilee.
- ¹⁵⁶ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950.* Pukekohe: The Author. p. 256.

-
- ¹⁵⁷Ibid, p 85.
- ¹⁵⁸ Franklin County News. 2002. Now and Then: A Look at History of Franklin. Pukekohe, NZ: Franklin County News.
- ¹⁵⁹ Franklin District Council. Pukekohe water supply (unpublished report from Pukekohe Library collection). Auckland Libraries, Pukekohe Local History file.
- ¹⁶⁰ Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978 . *Effort brings reward*. Puni Primary School Centennial. Puni: The School. No page numbers.
- ¹⁶¹ Ibid.
- ¹⁶² *New Zealand Herald*, 26 July 1911: 9.
- ¹⁶³ *New Zealand Herald*, 20 April 1923 :10.
- ¹⁶⁴ Irvine, J. *The Pioneer story of the Roose family: early settlers in Pukekohe*. Rolleston: Time of Your Life, 2011 p.8.
- ¹⁶⁵ Te Ara- The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. Storey: Sewage Waste and Water: Water Supply. p.4. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/sewage-water-and-waste/page-4>. [10 December 2013].
- ¹⁶⁶ Te Ara- The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. Story: Sewage, Waste and Ware: Stinking Cities. p.3. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/sewage-water-and-waste/page-3>. [10 December 2013].
- ¹⁶⁷ Auckland Libraries, Manukau Journey. 16 September 1912.
- ¹⁶⁸ Te Ara- The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. Story: Sewage, Waste and Ware: Stinking Cities. p.3. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/sewage-water-and-waste/page-3>. [10 December 2013].
- ¹⁶⁹ *Auckland Star*, 26 September 1913, p.6.
- ¹⁷⁰ The progress and development of Pukekohe, 1888-1938. p. 16-17.
- ¹⁷¹ Pukekohe Borough Council. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial programme 1865-1965*. Auckland: Civic Information Publishers. p. 03.
- ¹⁷² Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Local History file. *Franklin 1967: A blueprint of industrial power and potential*. 1967, p.81.
- ¹⁷³ *Auckland Star*, 27 February 1929, p.9.
- ¹⁷⁴ *Auckland Star*, 12 August 1931, p.9.
- ¹⁷⁵ Poplur, G. 2010. *Franklin's Powerful History. The story of Franklin Electric Power Board – Counties Power*. The Author. p.1.
- ¹⁷⁶ Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Local History file. *Franklin 1967: A blueprint of industrial power and potential*. 1967.p. 27.
- ¹⁷⁷ Auckland Libraries .Manukau's Journey. 1906.
- ¹⁷⁸ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 3 October 1917.
- ¹⁷⁹ Morris, N. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- ¹⁸⁰ Poplur, G. 2010. *Franklin's Powerful History. The story of Franklin Electric Power Board – Counties Power*. The Author. p. 1.
- ¹⁸¹Ibid,p.5.
- ¹⁸² Ibid,p.5.
- ¹⁸³ Ibid,p.7.
- ¹⁸⁴ Morris, N.1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- ¹⁸⁵ Ibid, No page numbers.
- ¹⁸⁶ Poplur, G. 2010. *Franklin's Powerful History. The story of Franklin Electric Power Board – Counties Power*. The Author. p.17.

-
- 211 Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968*. Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited.
- 212 Wanhalla, A. 2006. Housing un/healthy bodies: Native housing surveys and Maori Health in New Zealand 1930-1945. *Health & History*, 8(1):2.
- 213 Ibid, p. 2.
- 214 No author. 1952. 50 years of Maori self-government. *Te Ao Hou*, 1 (Winter): 21.
- 215 Wanhalla, Housing un/healthy bodies. p.3.
- 216 No author. 50 years of Maori self-government. p.21.
- 217 Ibid, p. 3.
- 218 Wanhalla, Housing un/healthy bodies. p.3.
- 219 Kernot, B. 1972. *People of the four winds*. 1st Edition. Wellington: Hicks, Smith & Sons Ltd. p. 9.
- 220 Ibid, p.9.
- 221 No author. 1952. 50 years of Maori self-government. *Te Ao Hou*, 1 (Winter): 22.
- 222 Ibid,22.
- 223 Ibid, 22.
- 224 No author. 1952. 50 years of Maori self-government. *Te Ao Hou*, 1 (Winter): 2.
- 225 Ibid. 5-6.
- 226 Ferguson, G. 1994. *Building the New Zealand dream*. 1st Edition. Palmerston North: The Dunmore Press Ltd. p. 163.
- 227 Ibid.p. 163.
- 228 Ibid. p. 164.
- 229 Wanhalla, Housing un/healthy bodies. p.6.
- 230 Ibid. p. 6.
- 231 Ferguson. *Building the New Zealand dream*. p.164.
- 232 Ibid., p. 164.
- 233 Ferguson. *Building the New Zealand dream*. p.165.
- 234 Schrader, B. 2005. *We call it home: A history of state housing in New Zealand*. 1st Edition. Birkenhead: Reed Publishing Ltd. p.57.
- 235 Ibid, p. 57.
- 236 Ibid, p. 57.
- 237 Ibid, p. 168-169.
- 238 Kernot, B. 1972. *People of the four winds*. 1st Edition. Wellington: Hicks, Smith & Sons Ltd.p.9.
- 239 Ibid., p. 10.
- 240 Ibid., p. 10.
- 241 Ibid., p. 10-11.
- 242 Ibid., p. 11.
- 243 Ibid., p. 11.
- 244 Ibid., p. 11.
- 245 Ibid., p. 11.
- 246 Ibid., p. 11.
- 247 Ibid., p. 11.
- 248 Ibid., p.11-12.
- 249 Ibid., p. 12.
- 250 Ibid., p. 12.
- 251 *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 8 May 1917:2.

-
- ²⁵² *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 23 February 1915: 2.
- ²⁵³ *Auckland Star*, 10 January 1910: 10.
- ²⁵⁴ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 9 December 1913: 2.
- ²⁵⁵ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 16 September 1913: 2.
- ²⁵⁶ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 9 December 1913: 2.
- ²⁵⁷ Young, R. 1964. *South Auckland Expands 1964*. Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls. p. 96.
- ²⁵⁸ *Ibid.* p. 93.
- ²⁵⁹ Pukekohe Centennial Bus Trip Notes, Unpublished document. Pukekohe Library collections, p2.
- ²⁶⁰ Cowan, J. *The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and the Pioneering Period*: Volume I: 1845–1864. R. E. Owen, 1955, Wellington. p.274-275.
- ²⁶¹ *Ibid.*
- ²⁶² Buckland School Centennial Committee. 1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial*. 1892-1992. Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee. p. 44.
- ²⁶³ *Ibid.* p.50.
- ²⁶⁴ Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978. *Effort brings reward Puni Primary School Centennial March 1978*. Puni: The School.
- ²⁶⁵ Deposited Plan 7278 of August 1911.
- ²⁶⁶ Deposited Plan 13100 of July 1919.
- ²⁶⁷ Deposited Plan 16665 of February 1923.
- ²⁶⁸ Deposited Plan 31765 of December 1940.
- ²⁶⁹ Deposited Plan 26454 of June 1936.
- ²⁷⁰ Boffa Miskell. 2010. Pukekohe Central Urban Design Assessment. Prepared for Franklin District Council.
- ²⁷¹ *Ibid.* p.23 .
- ²⁷² Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p.173.
- ²⁷³ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p.173.
- ²⁷⁴ *Daily Southern Cross*, 27 May 1875:2.
- ²⁷⁵ Index to Crown Grants BAAZ 1175/2 p.252 National Archives, Auckland.
- ²⁷⁶ *Daily Southern Cross*, 15 March 1873:1; *Daily Southern Cross*, 18 April 1873:3.
- ²⁷⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 21 March 1874:4.
- ²⁷⁸ *Auckland Star*, 21 January 1875:2.
- ²⁷⁹ *Daily Southern Cross*, 27 May 1875, p.2.
- ²⁸⁰ *Auckland Star*, 20 May 1875:2.
- ²⁸¹ *Daily Southern Cross*, 27 May 1875:2.
- ²⁸² *Daily Southern Cross*, 27 May 1875:2.
- ²⁸³ *Daily Southern Cross*, 27 May 1875:2.
- ²⁸⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 27 May 1875:3.
- ²⁸⁵ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p.173.
- ²⁸⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, 24 September 1878:2.
- ²⁸⁷ *Auckland Star*, 7 October 1878:3.

-
- 288 *New Zealand Herald*, 9 May 1879:6.
- 289 *Auckland Star*, 9 February 1877: 2.
- 290 *New Zealand Herald*, 25 April 1877:3.
- 291 *New Zealand Herald*, 17 March 1879:1.
- 292 Dell file, Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Library.
- 293 *New Zealand Herald*, 1 December 1875:5.
- 294 Cyclopedia Company Limited. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe. 1902. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company Limited. p.674.
- 295 *New Zealand Herald*, 4 April 1879:5.
- 296 Morris, N & Brown, N. 1962. *Pukekohe Borough Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. Pukekohe: Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. p.192.
- 297 *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- 298 *Cyclopedia* p.673; Deeds Index North Auckland Land District [DI] 17A 734.
- 299 Franklin South Electoral Roll 1881.
- 300 *Wises Post Office Directory* 1880 p.240; Franklin South Electoral Roll 1881.
- 301 Deed Whau 55; DI 17A 745.
- 302 *New Zealand Herald*, 9 December 1880, p.6.
- 303 *New Zealand Herald*, 16 November 1878, p.6.
- 304 Deed Index 17A 745.
- 305 *Waikato Times*, 25 October 1884:1.
- 306 *Wises Post Office Directory* 1885 pp.280-281.
- 307 *Wises Post Office Directory* 1885 pp.280-281.
- 308 *Wises Post Office Directory* 1885 p.280.
- 309 *Wises Post Office Directory* 1885 p.280; *Auckland Star*, 14 January 1889, p.2.
- 310 *Cyclopedia* p.673.
- 311 *New Zealand Herald*, 20 June 1908:3.
- 312 *New Zealand Herald*, 23 February 1884:2.
- 313 Deed Index 5A 627.
- 314 Cyclopedia Company Limited. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe. 1902. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company Limited. p.672.
- 315 *Franklin County News* 13 October 1992:51.
- 316 *Franklin County News* n.d. in Local History File (Dell family file), Auckland Libraries.
- 317 We Love Pukekohe. *At 100 years, Wrights Jewellers is oldest store in town*. Accessed from: <http://welovepukekohe.com/blog/2014/03/31/at-100-years-wrights-jewellers-is-oldest-store-in-town/> [31 March 2014].
- 318 *New Zealand Herald*, 13 March 1886:3.
- 319 *New Zealand Herald*, 27 May 1886: 6.
- 320 *New Zealand Herald*, 24 February 1888, p.8.
- 321 *Auckland Star*, 19 March 1892, p.1.
- 322 *Auckland Star*, 14 December 1892, p.1.
- 323 *Auckland Star*, 8 November 1895, p.1.
- 324 Deed Whau 48.
- 325 Cyclopedia Company Limited. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe. 1902. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company .Limited.p.673.
- 326 *Ibid*, p. 673.
- 327 *Ibid*, p. 673.
- 328 *Ibid*, p. 673.

-
- ³²⁹ *Cleave's Auckland City, Suburban, Provincial, Commercial and General Directory 1894* Auckland, Arthur Cleave & Co., 1894:p.265-266.
- ³³⁰ Cyclopedia Company Limited. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe. 1902. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company Limited.p.672.
- ³³¹ Deed Whau 55 and Deposited Plan 7366.
- ³³² Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ³³³ Heron, I. 1973. *Centennial of primary education in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Centennial Committee. No page numbers. ; Morris, N e. 1976. *Centennial history of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe Anglican Church Vestry. p.28-29.
- ³³⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 7 May 1896: 5.
- ³³⁵ *New Zealand Herald*, 29 October 1898: 4.
- ³³⁶ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p.193.
- ³³⁷ *Evening Post*, 27 April 1911:2.
- ³³⁸ *New Zealand Herald*, 11 November 1916:11.
- ³³⁹ *Northern Advocate*, 6 May 1921: 2.
- ³⁴⁰ Cyclopedia Company Limited. 1902. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District). Pukekohe. Christchurch: Cyclopedia Company Limited p.669-675.
- ³⁴¹ *Wises Post Office Directory 1900*. p.633.
- ³⁴² Cooper and Curd file, Auckland Libraires, Pukekohe Local History files.
- ³⁴³ *New Zealand Herald*, 20 August 1907:7.
- ³⁴⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 6 November 1915:4.
- ³⁴⁵ Deposited Plan 10797, Deposited Plan 11107.
- ³⁴⁶ *Auckland Star*, 16 November 1892: 1; *Wise's New Zealand Post Office Directory 1910* p.772 .
- ³⁴⁷ Deposited Plan 4216; *New Zealand Herald*, 20 August 1907: p.7.
- ³⁴⁸ *Auckland Star*, 18 December 1907, p.9.
- ³⁴⁹ Stuart, L. Perkins, F & A. *The growth of Pukekohe and Franklin from 1908 to 1950*, New Zealand Legacy 19 (1): 11.
- ³⁵⁰ Ibid.
- ³⁵¹ *Auckland Star*, 18 September 1909: 5.
- ³⁵² *Auckland Star*, 18 September 1909: 5.
- ³⁵³ Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ³⁵⁴ *Wise's New Zealand Post Office Directory 1910* p.772.
- ³⁵⁵ *Wise's New Zealand Post Office Directory 1910* p.772.
- ³⁵⁶ Deeds Index 17A 734.
- ³⁵⁷ Deposited Plan 7366.
- ³⁵⁸ Deposited Plan 7278 'Pukekohe Extension No.3 (McBride's Town).
- ³⁵⁹ Deposited Plan 9362.
- ³⁶⁰ Deposited Plan 41837.
- ³⁶¹ *New Zealand Herald*, 18 February 1911:4.
- ³⁶² *Auckland Star*, 18 May 1911:4.
- ³⁶³ *Auckland Star*, 18 May 1911:4.
- ³⁶⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 13 April 1911:4.

-
- ³⁶⁵ *Auckland Star*, 24 February 1912:4.
- ³⁶⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, 29 May 1913:12. *Auckland Star*, 28 June 1913:12; *New Zealand Herald*, 27 June 1914:16; *New Zealand Herald*, 31 October 1914:12; *New Zealand Herald*, 30 January 1915:12.
- ³⁶⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 9 April 1912:8.
- ³⁶⁸ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. p.94-96.
- ³⁶⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, 29 November 1912:4.
- ³⁷⁰ *New Zealand Herald*, 14 October 1912:3.
- ³⁷¹ *Hawera & Normanby Star*, 15 March 1912:4.
- ³⁷² *New Zealand Herald*, 18 August 1913, p.2.
- ³⁷³ *Auckland Star*, 3 February 1914, p.11.
- ³⁷⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 4 March 1914, p.11.
- ³⁷⁵ *New Zealand Herald*, 4 March 1914, p.11.
- ³⁷⁶ *New Zealand Herald* 23 October 1914 p.8.
- ³⁷⁷ Deposited Plan 9823 1914.
- ³⁷⁸ Bradbury, E. (ed.) *Settlement and Development of the Waikato, New Zealand*. 1917. E. Bradbury & Co., Auckland, p.26-39.
- ³⁷⁹ *Auckland Star*, 1 April 1916: 12.
- ³⁸⁰ Stuart, L. Perkins, F & A. *The growth of Pukekohe and Franklin from 1908 to 1950*, New Zealand Legacy 19 (1) p.11.
- ³⁸¹ Bradbury, E. (ed.) 1917. *Settlement and Development of the Waikato, New Zealand*, E. Bradbury & Co., Auckland, p.26-39.
- ³⁸² *New Zealand Herald*, 24 January 1920: 8.
- ³⁸³ *New Zealand Herald*, 17 July 1919: 9.
- ³⁸⁴ Borough of Pukekohe. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p.2.
- ³⁸⁵ *Bay of Plenty Times*, 31 January 1917: 2; Deed Index 17A 745.
- ³⁸⁶ *Auckland Star*, 25 June 1920, p.4.
- ³⁸⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 17 December 1920, p.9.
- ³⁸⁸ Bradbury, E. (ed.) 1917. *Settlement and Development of the Waikato, New Zealand*. Auckland: E. Bradbury & Co. p.42.
- ³⁸⁹ Deposited Plan 16665.
- ³⁹⁰ Deposited Plan 17642.
- ³⁹¹ *Auckland Star*, 17 December 1921: 9.
- ³⁹² Deed 1353; Deposited Plan 48132.
- ³⁹³ *Auckland Star* 22 Feb 1922: 10.
- ³⁹⁴ *Auckland Star* 22 Feb 1922: 10.
- ³⁹⁵ Deposited Plan 59297, 1922.
- ³⁹⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, 8 April 1922: 5; *Auckland Star*, 26 August 1922:9.
- ³⁹⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 23 June 1923:5.
- ³⁹⁸ Deposited Plan 38736.
- ³⁹⁹ *New Zealand Herald* 20 February 1923:10.
- ⁴⁰⁰ *Auckland Star*, Volume LV, Issue 37, 13 February 1924:7
- ⁴⁰¹ *Franklin Courier /Manukau Courier*, 10 May 1983: 3.
- ⁴⁰² *New Zealand Herald* 7 August 1924: 2.
- ⁴⁰³ *New Zealand Herald* 7 August 1924:2.

-
- ⁴⁰⁴ Hunter, I. 2009. *Farmers, Your Store for 100 Years*. Auckland: Harper Collins. p. 91.
- ⁴⁰⁵ Ibid, p. 99.
- ⁴⁰⁶ Borough of Pukekohe. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p.10.
- ⁴⁰⁷ Deposited Plan 21087.
- ⁴⁰⁸ Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁴⁰⁹ Deposited Plan 21891.
- ⁴¹⁰ *Auckland Star*, 15 October 1927:19.
- ⁴¹¹ Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁴¹² Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁴¹³ *Leightons Auckland Provincial Directory 1941*, Leightons Ltd, Auckland, p.722-25
- ⁴¹⁴ Deposited Plan 32364 (1944), Deposited Plan 57788 (1966), Deposited Plan 63269 (1969).
- ⁴¹⁵ Morris, K & N. 1992. *Franklin remembers; the war years 1939-1945*. Franklin Historical Society 1992, p.vii, 52, 54, 55, 58, 117; Morris, K. & Morris, N. 1992. *Franklin Remembers: The War Years 1939-1945*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society. p.137.
- ⁴¹⁶ Franklin Electric Power Board plan 'Pukekohe Borough Reticulation No. 1 dated 1 July 1947. Auckland Libraries, Pukekohe Archives.
- ⁴¹⁷ *Leightons Auckland Provincial Directory 1932-33* p.626; 1941 p.724.
- ⁴¹⁸ Annotated aerial photograph and list, Auckland Libraires. Pukekohe Library.
- ⁴¹⁹ *Who's Who? What's What?*[1959] no page numbers.
- ⁴²⁰ Bradbury, E. 1951. *The settlement and development of South Auckland (Waikato – Thames Valley – Coromandel Peninsula)* 8th edition. Auckland: E. Bradbury & Co.
- ⁴²¹ Morris, N & Brown, K. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912- 1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁴²² Ibid, No page numbers.
- ⁴²³ Deposited Plan 50258.
- ⁴²⁴ Morris, N & Brown, K. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912- 1962*. 1962. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁴²⁵ Ibid, No page numbers
- ⁴²⁶ Borough of Pukekohe. 1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p.3.
- ⁴²⁷ Ibid, p.3.
- ⁴²⁸ Boffa Miskell. 2010. Pukekohe Central Urban Design Assessment. Prepared for Franklin District Council. p.69.
- ⁴²⁹ Ibid, p.22.
- ⁴³⁰ Paerata School Jubilee Committee. 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee 1921-1971*. Paerata, Paerata School Jubilee Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁴³¹ Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978. *Effort brings reward Puni Primary School Centennial March 1978*. Puni: The School. No page numbers.
- ⁴³² McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.
- ⁴³³ McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services. ; McLintock, A. H. 1966. Pukekohe, in *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand* [Online], Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe>. [10 March 2014].

-
- ⁴³⁴ McLintock, A. H. 1966. *Pukekohe*, in An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand [Online], Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe>. [10 March 2014].
- ⁴³⁵ Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers.p.61.
- ⁴³⁶Ibid; Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p.49.
- ⁴³⁷ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.444.
- ⁴³⁸ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.444.
- ⁴³⁹Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.61; Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.49; Wassilieff, M. 2012. Market gardens and production nurseries – History of market gardening, *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*.
- ⁴⁴⁰Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.49.
- ⁴⁴¹ Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p.49; Wassilieff, M. 2012. Market gardens and production nurseries – History of market gardening, *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*.
- ⁴⁴²Lee, L., Lam, R & Murphy,N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.461.
- ⁴⁴³No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 33.
- ⁴⁴⁴ Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.125.
- ⁴⁴⁵ Lee, L., Lam, R & Murphy,N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.454.
- ⁴⁴⁶ Leckie, J. 2007. *Indian Settlers: The Story of a New Zealand South Asian Community*. Dunedin: Otago University Press. p.67.
- ⁴⁴⁷ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.
- ⁴⁴⁸ Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.128; Leckie, J. 2007. *Indian Settlers: The Story of a New Zealand South Asian Community*. Dunedin: Otago University Press. p.79; Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.
- ⁴⁴⁹Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers.p.107.
- ⁴⁵⁰ Lee, L., Lam,R & Murphy,N 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.

-
- ⁴⁵¹ Flynn, J. J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.108.
- ⁴⁵² Wassilieff, M. 2012. Market gardens and production nurseries – History of market gardening, *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*.
- ⁴⁵³ Aitken et al. 2008. Growing Futures: case study series, Fresh Onions. Martech Consulting Group. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.martech.co.nz/images/17onions.pdf> [2 March 2014].
- ⁴⁵⁴ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.444.
- ⁴⁵⁵ Research from Sharon Smith, Auckland Librarians. Pukekohe Local History file.
- ⁴⁵⁶ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy N., 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.447.
- ⁴⁵⁷ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p. 444.
- ⁴⁵⁸ Kernot, B. 1972. *People of the four winds*. 1st Edition. Wellington: Hicks, Smith & Sons Ltd. p.8-13.
- ⁴⁵⁹ Ibid.
- ⁴⁶⁰ Flynn, J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.135.
- ⁴⁶¹ Chhiba, U. 2006. *Indians in Pukekohe: 1918-2006*, Pukekohe: Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee. p.8.
- ⁴⁶² Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.
- ⁴⁶³ Chhiba, U. 2006. *Indians in Pukekohe: 1918-2006*, Pukekohe: Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee. p.8.
- ⁴⁶⁴ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.
- ⁴⁶⁵ Leckie, J. 2007. *Indian Settlers: The Story of a New Zealand South Asian Community*. Dunedin: Otago University Press. p. 59.
- ⁴⁶⁶ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.
- ⁴⁶⁷ Leckie, J. 2007. *Indian Settlers: The Story of a New Zealand South Asian Community*. Dunedin: Otago University Press. p. 144.
- ⁴⁶⁸ Chhiba, U. 2006. *Indians in Pukekohe: 1918-2006*, Pukekohe: Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee. p.11.
- ⁴⁶⁹ Flynn, J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.108.
- ⁴⁷⁰ Ibid, p.135.
- ⁴⁷¹ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.446.

⁴⁷² Ibid.

⁴⁷³ Ibid.

⁴⁷⁴ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p.447.

⁴⁷⁵ Flynn, J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.131-132.

⁴⁷⁶ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.447.

⁴⁷⁷ Borough of Pukekohe. 1987. *Pukekohe: 75 Years, 1912-1987*. Pukekohe: Borough of Pukekohe. p. 22.

⁴⁷⁸ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.465.

⁴⁷⁹ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.464.

⁴⁸⁰ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.465.

⁴⁸¹ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p. 499.

⁴⁸² Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p. 445.

⁴⁸³ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p. 503.

⁴⁸⁴ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.477.

⁴⁸⁵ Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers. p. 3.

⁴⁸⁶ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p. 461.

⁴⁸⁷ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.444.

⁴⁸⁸ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.444.

⁴⁸⁹ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.65.

⁴⁹⁰ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.66.

⁴⁹¹ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.444-445.

⁴⁹² Flynn 2005: 69.

-
- ⁴⁹³ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p.445.
- ⁴⁹⁴ Ibid.
- ⁴⁹⁵ Ibid.
- ⁴⁹⁶ Lee, L., R. Lam & N. Murphy, 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers.p. 477.
- ⁴⁹⁷ McClure, M. (13 July 2012) Auckland places - Pukekohe and the rural south-west, Te Ara - the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/auckland-places/page-18> [25 January 2014].
- ⁴⁹⁸ *Auckland Star*, 1886: 4.
- ⁴⁹⁹ *Franklin County News*. Franklin A & P Show Centenary Supplement. 14, 15,16 February 1986: 9.
- ⁵⁰⁰ Ibid.
- ⁵⁰¹ Walden, H. A. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850-1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. p104.
- ⁵⁰² Morris, N & Brown. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. No page numbers.
- ⁵⁰³ *Franklin County News*. Franklin A & P Show Centenary Supplement. February 14, 15,16 1986: 9
- ⁵⁰⁴ Morris, N. Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- ⁵⁰⁵ Auckland Libraries, Manukau's Journey. 2 December 1878.
- ⁵⁰⁶ Gardiner, P. 2003. *Effort Brings Reward: An Historical Saga of the Puni Primary School and its Surrounding District, Puni, 1978; Puni: 125 Year*. Puni: The School. ; McLintock, A. H. 1966. Pukekohe, in An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand [Online], Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe>. [10 March 2014].
- ⁵⁰⁷ Gardiner, P. 2003. *Effort Brings Reward: An Historical Saga of the Puni Primary School and its Surrounding District, Puni, 1978; Puni: 125 Year*. Puni: The School.
- ⁵⁰⁸ McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.
- ⁵⁰⁹ McLintock, A. H. 1966. Pukekohe, in An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand [Online], Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe>. [10 March 2014].
- ⁵¹⁰ *Te Aroha News*, 1884:6.
- ⁵¹¹ Puni Primary School Centennial Committee. 1978. *Effort brings reward Puni Primary School Centennial March 1978*. Puni: The School.
- ⁵¹² McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.; McLintock, A. H. 1966. Pukekohe, in An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand [Online], Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/pukekohe>. [10 March 2014].
- ⁵¹³ Paerata School Jubilee Committee. 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee 1921-1971*. Paerata: Paerata School Jubilee Committee.
- ⁵¹⁴ McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.
- ⁵¹⁵ Young. R. 1964. *South Auckland Expands 1964*. Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls. p. 89.

-
- ⁵¹⁶ Localist. (2011. Milk history points to Pukekohe road name. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.localist.co.nz/south/articles/milk-history-points-to-pukekohe-road-name> [18 January 2014].
- ⁵¹⁷ Chhiba, U. 2006. *Indians in Pukekohe: 1918-2006*, Pukekohe: Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee. p. 223; Flynn, J. 2005. *Growing up on the Hill*, Pukekohe: J.J. Flynn. Pukekohe: W.J. Deed Publishers. p.107.
- ⁵¹⁸ Auckland Libraries: Heritage et AL. 15 November 2013 (last updated). [Online]. Government Gardens in South Auckland. Available: <http://heritageetal.blogspot.co.nz>
- ⁵¹⁹ Lee, L., Lam R. & Murphy, N. 2012. *Sons of the soil: Chinese market gardeners in New Zealand*. Pukekohe: Dominion Federation of New Zealand Chinese Commercial Growers. p. 444.
- ⁵²⁰ Morris, N & Brown, N. 1962. *Pukekohe Borough Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Combined Jubilee Pool Committee. Pukekohe, N.Z : Franklin Printing and Publishing Company Limited. No page numbers.
- ⁵²¹ *Waiuku News*, 1945: 6.
- ⁵²² Research from Sharon Smith, Auckland Libraries. Pukekohe Research Centre.
- ⁵²³ Pilkington, L. 2009. Helvetia Swiss Settlement. German 391 Research Report. The University of Auckland.
- ⁵²⁴ *Auckland Star*, 30 October 1900.
- ⁵²⁵ Pilkington, L. 2009. Helvetia Swiss Settlement. German 391 Research Report. The University of Auckland.
- ⁵²⁶ Paerata School Jubilee Committee. 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee 1921-1971*. Paerata: Paerata School Jubilee Committee.
- ⁵²⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 1992.
- ⁵²⁸ Truttman, L. 2012. Timespanner – Ostriches and Politics: The Helvetia Ostrich Farm at Pukekohe, Accessed from: <http://timespanner.blogspot.co.nz/2012/02/ostriches-and-politics-helvetia-ostrich.html>.
- ⁵²⁹ McEwan, A. 2008. Pukekohe West End Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.
- ⁵³⁰ Pilkington, L. 2009. Helvetia Swiss Settlement. German 391 Research Report. The University of Auckland.
- ⁵³¹ *Observer*, 22 February 1908.
- ⁵³² *Poverty Bay Herald*, 21 November 1914.
- ⁵³³ Pilkington, L. 2009. Helvetia Swiss Settlement. German 391 Research Report. The University of Auckland.
- ⁵³⁴ Schlaepfer Park Scouts Camp. N.d. History. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.schlaepferpark.org/history> [25 February 2014]
- ⁵³⁵ Muir, G. et al.1991. Pukekohe: A Community Study.
- ⁵³⁶ *Auckland Star*, 1923: 3.
- ⁵³⁷ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery. p. 5-6.
- ⁵³⁸ *Auckland Star*, 1923: 3.
- ⁵³⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, 1882: 3.
- ⁵⁴⁰ *Auckland Star*, 1923: 3.
- ⁵⁴¹ *Franklin County News*, 1915: 7.
- ⁵⁴² *New Zealand Herald*, 1882: 3.
- ⁵⁴³ *New Zealand Herald* ,1889: 3.

-
- ⁵⁴⁴Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial. 1892-1992.* Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee.p.42.
- ⁵⁴⁵ Morris, N. *Early Days in Franklin.* 1999. Cadsonbury Publications: Christchurch. p.192.
- ⁵⁴⁶Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years 1865-1965 Centennial Programme.*p.49.
- ⁵⁴⁷ Morris, N. 1962.*Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962.* Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- ⁵⁴⁸ Buckland School Centennial Committee.1992. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial. 1892-1992.* Pukekohe: Buckland School Centennial Committee.p.45.
- ⁵⁴⁹ Ibid.
- ⁵⁵⁰ Ibid.
- ⁵⁵¹ *Auckland Star*, 1929: 3; Borough of Pukekohe 1975.
- ⁵⁵² *Auckland Star*, 1940: 1.
- ⁵⁵³ *Auckland Star*, 1940: 1.
- ⁵⁵⁴Borough of Pukekohe. 1987 *Pukekohe 75 Years 1912-1987.* Pukekohe: Borough of Pukekohe. p. 22.
- ⁵⁵⁵ Ibid.
- ⁵⁵⁶ Ibid.
- ⁵⁵⁷ Ibid, 25.
- ⁵⁵⁸ Morris, N. *Centennial History of the Anglican Church of Pukekohe 1876-1976.* Pukekohe: Alpine Printers.p.6.
- ⁵⁵⁹ Walden, H. A. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850-1950.* Pukekohe: The Author. p.53-56
- ⁵⁶⁰ Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968.* Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited. p.14.
- ⁵⁶¹ Ibid, p.18.
- ⁵⁶² Walden, H. A. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850-1950.* Pukekohe: The Author. p.55.
- ⁵⁶³ *New Zealand Herald*, 8 January 1898:3.
- ⁵⁶⁴ Walden, H. A. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850-1950.* Pukekohe: The Author. p.19.
- ⁵⁶⁵ Ibid, p.25.
- ⁵⁶⁶ Ibid, p.32.
- ⁵⁶⁷ We Love Pukekohe. Pukekohe's memorial to a great New Zealander.(13 November 2013). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://welovepukekohe.com/pukekohe-memorial-great/> [10 December 2013].
- ⁵⁶⁸ Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968.* Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited. p.34
- ⁵⁶⁹ Ibid, 42.
- ⁵⁷⁰ Morris, N & Brown, K. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912- 1962.* 1962. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee.
- ⁵⁷¹ Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968.* Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited.p. 35
- ⁵⁷² Ibid, 48.

- 573 Morris, N. 1963. *A History of Pukekohe East 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p.3.
- 574 Alexander, J. 1961. *Historic Auckland*. Wellington: Whitcombe and Tombs Limited. 29-30.
- 575 Morris, N. 1963. *A History of Pukekohe East 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p 5.
- 576 Pukekohe East Church Preservation Society. Notes from minutes book contained within the Conservation plan for Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church. n.d. (not sighted).
- 577 Ibid.
- 578 Morris, N. 1963. *A History of Pukekohe East 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p.24, 25.
- 579 Ibid.
- 580 Ibid. p21.
- 581 Brown, A. 2010. *God's Own Dwelling: The Church That Was*. Heritage Matters. Issue 23. p. 28-31.
- 582 Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968*. Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited.p. 35
- 583 Shipherd, C.F, 1978. *Puni School Jubille 1878-1978*. No page numbers.
- 584 Ibid. p.26.
- 585 Hadley, P. Labourers in the Field (draft).(n.d.) St Patricks Catholic Parish Pukekohe. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohecatholic.org.nz/ParishHistory/LabourersintheField.aspx> [15 March 2014].
- 586 N.d. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme. 1986-1965*. October 29,30 31, 1965. P.61
- 587 Ibid.p.61
- 588 St Patricks Parish. *St Patrick's Parish Centennial Brochure 1866-1966*. Pukekohe: The Parish.p.12.
- 589 Ibid.
- 590 Auckland Star, Volume XLIV, Issue 184, 4 August 1913, p.12
- 591 Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers.
- 592 *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times*, 15 May 1914: 2.
- 593 Ibid.
- 594 Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council.
- 595 Morris, N. *Centennial History of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe 1876-1976*. p. 54-55. p. 31.
- 596 Ibid.
- 597 Ibid.
- 598 Ibid.
- 599 Morris, N. *Centennial History of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe 1876-1976*. p. 54-55.
- 600 Ibid. p.56.
- 601 Ibid. p.57.
- 602 Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author.
- 603 Borough of Pukekohe.1965. *Pukekohe 100 Progressive Years Centennial Programme*. Auckland: Civil Information Publishers.p. 59.
- 604 Morris, N. *Centennial History of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe 1876-1976*. p. 53, 54 and 55.
- 605 Pukekohe Anglican Church. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohe-anglican.org.nz/index.php?page=632> [10 Decemebr 2013].

-
- ⁶⁰⁶ Morris, N e. 1976. *Centennial history of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe Anglican Church Vestry. p. 49
- ⁶⁰⁷ Ibid. p.38.
- ⁶⁰⁸ Ibid. p. 48.
- ⁶⁰⁹ Ibid. p. 50.
- ⁶¹⁰ Ibid. p. 84.
- ⁶¹¹ Ibid. p. 84.
- ⁶¹² *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*. p.74.
- ⁶¹³ Morris, N. *Centennial History of the Anglican Church of Pukekohe 1876-1976*. Alpine Printers, Pukekohe. p.35.
- ⁶¹⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, 26 November 1898, p.1.
- ⁶¹⁵ *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*.
- ⁶¹⁶ New Zealand Historic Places Trust. *Mitchell and Watt*. Accessed from: http://www.historic.org.nz/corporate/registersearch/ProfessionalBio/Professional.aspx?CPName=Mitchell+_amp_+Watt [15 November 2013].
- ⁶¹⁷ Ibid.
- ⁶¹⁸ *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*. p.75.
- ⁶¹⁹ Ibid.
- ⁶²⁰ Pukekohe Anglican Parish. (n.d.) St Andrew'. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohe-anglican.org.nz/index.php?page=632> [12 November 2013].
- ⁶²¹ Curnow Junior, E. Wesley Historical Society (New Zealand). Vol.18, No.s 1 and 2. *A Century of Witness*.1960.p.3,4.
- ⁶²² Ibid.
- ⁶²³ Ibid.
- ⁶²⁴ Ibid, p.23.
- ⁶²⁵ Ibid.
- ⁶²⁶ *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District for Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*. P.76.
- ⁶²⁷ *New Zealand Herald*, 26 April 1882, 1:3
- ⁶²⁸ Curnow Junior, E. Wesley Historical Society (New Zealand). Vol.18, No.s 1 and 2. *A Century of Witness*.1960. p.6.
- ⁶²⁹ Curnow Junior, E. Wesley Historical Society (New Zealand). Vol.18, No.s 1 and 2. *A Century of Witness*.1960.p. 23.
- ⁶³⁰ Brown, A. *God's Own Dwelling: The Church That Was*. Heritage Matters. Issue 23.(2010). p. 28-31.
- ⁶³¹ Ibid.
- ⁶³² Curnow Junior, E. Wesley Historical Society (New Zealand). Vol.18, No.s 1 and 2. *A Century of Witness*.1960.p.10.
- ⁶³³ Ibid.
- ⁶³⁴ Ibid.
- ⁶³⁵ *Auckland Star*, 10 September 1927:12.
- ⁶³⁶ Curnow Junior, E. Wesley Historical Society (New Zealand). Vol.18, No.s 1 and 2. *A Century of Witness*.1960.p.13.
- ⁶³⁷ *Auckland Star*, 23 February 1929:12.

-
- ⁶³⁸ No author identified. 2002. *A Vision Realised Franklin Baptist Church 75th Jubilee 1927-2002*. Pukekohe : Franklin Baptist Church p.65.
- ⁶³⁹ Ibid, p.8.
- ⁶⁴⁰ Morris, N & Brown, K. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912- 1962*. 1962. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee.
- ⁶⁴¹ The Salvation Army Pukekohe Corps Centenary 1892-1992. 13, 17.
- ⁶⁴² The Encyclopaedia of New Zealand. [Online]. *Story: Māori education –mātauranga . p.3 – The native schools system, 1867 to 1969*. Accessed from: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/maori-education-matauranga/page-3> [17 January 2014].
- ⁶⁴³ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. p 137.
- ⁶⁴⁴ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council. p. 180-181.
- ⁶⁴⁵ Morris, N b. 1963. *A history of Pukekohe East, 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society.
- ⁶⁴⁶ Morris, N b. 1963. *A history of Pukekohe East, 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p.20-21
- ⁶⁴⁷ Ibid.
- ⁶⁴⁸ McDowall, L. 2005. *The Original Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe East School Reunion Committee.
- ⁶⁴⁹ Hyland, B. 1968. *Centennial History of the Presbyterian Church in Pukekohe 1868-1968*. Pukekohe: Alpine Printers Limited. p.2
- ⁶⁵⁰ Morris, N. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- ⁶⁵¹ Ibid.
- ⁶⁵² Ibid.
- ⁶⁵³ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council.p.183-184.
- ⁶⁵⁴ Morris, N. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962. No page numbers.
- ⁶⁵⁵ Auckland Star, 12/5/1916, p. 2; *Effort Brings Reward: An Historical Saga of the Puni Primary School and its Surrounding District*, Puni, 1978; Pam Gardiner, Puni: 125 Years, Pukekohe, 2003, p. 12.
- ⁶⁵⁶ Ibid.
- ⁶⁵⁷ Buckland School Centennial Committee. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District- For Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*.
- ⁶⁵⁸ Franklin Historical Society. March 2014. *Information supplied by Society member*.
- ⁶⁵⁹ *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1996*. No page number.
- ⁶⁶⁰ Ibid, p.12.
- ⁶⁶¹ Ibid,p12.
- ⁶⁶² *Franklin Times*, 12 February 1965: 1; Heather A. Walden, *The Forgotten Settlers: Pukekohe, 1850-1950*, Pukekohe, 1999, p. 139; Pukekohe Hill Primary School: 25th Jubilee Celebrations, November 2-4, 1990, Pukekohe, 1990.

-
- ⁶⁶³ Pukekohe Hill Primary School. Hill School History. [Online]. Accessed from: http://www.pukekohehill.school.nz/?page_id=777. (12 December 2014).
- ⁶⁶⁴ Morris, N. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962.
- ⁶⁶⁵ Ringer, B. Auckland Libraries, Manukau 's Journey. 3 February 1966.
- ⁶⁶⁶ Ibid.
- ⁶⁶⁷ Morris, N. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962.
- ⁶⁶⁸ Auckland Libraries. South Auckland Research Centre, FRA: II, Footprints 04587.
- ⁶⁶⁹ Flynn, J. (ed). 1998. *St Josephs School Pukekohe, 75th Reunion 1923-1998*. Pukekohe, N.Z : Reunion Organising Committee. no page numbers.
- ⁶⁷⁰ St Patrick's Pukekohe Catholic Parish. The Pukekohe RNDM Story. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.pukekohecatholic.org.nz/Home/SistersofTheMission/MissionHistory.aspx> (15 December 2013).
- ⁶⁷¹ Ibid.
- ⁶⁷² St Josephs Primary School. Retrieved from: <http://www.pukekohecatholic.org.nz/Home/SistersofTheMission/MissionHistory.aspx>
- ⁶⁷³ St Josephs School Pukekohe 1923-1998.
- ⁶⁷⁴ Morris, N. *Early Days in Franklin*. 1999. p. 184.
- ⁶⁷⁵ Morris, N. *Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912-1962*. Pukekohe, N.Z.: Combined Jubilee Pool Committee, 1962.
- ⁶⁷⁶ Morris, N d. 1965. *Early days in Franklin: a centennial volume*. Auckland: Franklin County Council, Pukekohe Borough Council, Tuakau Borough Council, Waiuku Borough Council.
- ⁶⁷⁷ Walden, H. 1999. *The Forgotten Settlers Pukekohe 1850- 1950*. Pukekohe: The Author. p.205.
- ⁶⁷⁸ Young. R. 1964. *South Auckland Expands 1964*. Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls. p.81.
- ⁶⁷⁹ Hyland, B, Pukekohe High School. 1996. *Pukekohe High School 1921-1996: 75th Jubilee*. Pukekohe: The School. p.7.
- ⁶⁸⁰ Ibid.
- ⁶⁸¹ NA234/269 and NA235/36, Land Information New Zealand.
- ⁶⁸² *Auckland Star*, 15 April 1926:11.
- ⁶⁸³ Paerata School Jubilee Committee (PSJC). 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1971*. Paerata: Paerata School Jubilee Committee.
- ⁶⁸⁴ Hayward, B & Hayward, S. 1979. *Cinemas of Auckland 1896-1979*. Auckland: Lodestar Press. p.3.
- ⁶⁸⁵ Ingham, G. 1973. *Everyone's Gone to the Movies: The Sixty Cinemas of Auckland, Auckland*. p 6, 43.
- ⁶⁸⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, 12 April 1915: 9.
- ⁶⁸⁷ *Auckland Star*, 8 April 1933:15.
- ⁶⁸⁸ *Auckland Star*, 27 October 1932:24.
- ⁶⁸⁹ *Auckland Star*, 13 October 1938:7.
- ⁶⁹⁰ Harre, J. 1962. *A Case of Racial Discrimination in New Zealand*. In *The Journal of Polynesian Society* Volume 71, No.2. p 256-268.
- ⁶⁹¹ *South Auckland Courier* Franklin Edition, 5 December 1972:22.
- ⁶⁹² Morris, N b. 1963. *A history of Pukekohe East, 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p. 28.
- ⁶⁹³ Ibid.

-
- ⁶⁹⁴ Buckland School Centennial Committee. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District- For Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*. P64.
- ⁶⁹⁵ *Auckland Star*, 11 April 1932: 3
- ⁶⁹⁶ Buckland School Centennial Committee. *A Good Community: History of Buckland School and District- For Buckland School Centennial 1892-1992*. P.47.
- ⁶⁹⁷ McEwan, A. 2009. *Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment*, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services. p. 20.
- ⁶⁹⁸ Paerata School Jubilee Committee. 1972. *Paerata School Jubilee 1921-1971*. Paerata, Paerata School Jubilee Committee.
- ⁶⁹⁹ No author identified. 1958. *Puni School Jubille 1878-1858*. Puni, New Zealand: The Booklet Committee of Puni School Jubilee.
- ⁷⁰⁰ Jock Phillips. 'Men's clubs - Masons', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 13-Jul-12. Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/mens-clubs/page-4> [5 November 2014].
- ⁷⁰¹ Ibid.
- ⁷⁰² Auckland Libraries Manukau's Journey. 26 June 1885.
- ⁷⁰³ Freemasons. Lodge Franklin no. 58. 1985. *History of the Franklin Lodge No. 58 Centennial 1885-1985*. Auckland.p.2- 9.
- ⁷⁰⁴ Ibid.
- ⁷⁰⁵ Ibid.
- ⁷⁰⁶ Ibid.
- ⁷⁰⁷ Morris, N. 1962. *Borough of Pukekohe. Borough of Pukekohe golden jubilee 1912 – 1962*. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee and Jubilee Pool Committee.
- ⁷⁰⁸ Pukekohe Performing Arts. Green, M. (20 February 2012). History of Harrington Hall Theatre. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.ploc.org.nz/club-history/what-is-ploc/23-harrington-hall-1908-1980> [18 February 2014].
- ⁷⁰⁹ Ibid
- ⁷¹⁰ Chhiba, U. 2005. *Indians in Pukekohe 1918-2006*. Pukekohe, N.Z. : Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee. p.28.
- ⁷¹¹ Leckie, J. 2007. *Indian Settlers: The Story of a New Zealand South Asian Community*. Dunedin: Otago University Press. p.148.
- ⁷¹² Indian Newslink. *Pukekohe Indians write history with solemnity*. 2011, http://www.indiannewslink.co.nz/index.php/archives_2011/dec_1_2011/pukekohe_indian_association/pukekohe-indians-write-history-with-solemnity.html
- ⁷¹³ Chhiba, U. 2005. *Indians in Pukekohe 1918-2006*. Pukekohe : Pukekohe East Primary School Reunion Committee. p. 30
- ⁷¹⁴ Ibid.
- ⁷¹⁵ Ibid.
- ⁷¹⁶ Ibid, p. 47.
- ⁷¹⁷ Nga Hau E Wha Marae. [Online]. Nga Hau E Wha Marae Retrieved from: <http://pukekohemarae.wordpress.com/> [10 December 2013].
- ⁷¹⁸ Ibid.
- ⁷¹⁹ Ibid.
- ⁷²⁰ *Daily Southern Cross*, 5 March 1874: 3; Norhey, G.1998. *Accessible to all? Libraries in the Auckland Provincial Area, 1842-1919*. MA thesis, Auckland, University of Auckland, Department of History.
- ⁷²¹ Stone, S. 2005. *The Original Pukekohe Memories and articles celebrating 125 years of the Pukekohe East School and its community*. Waiuku : W J Printing Limited.

-
- ⁷²² Morris, N b. 1963. *A history of Pukekohe East, 1863-1963*. Auckland: Institute Printing and Publishing Society. p.24& 27.
- ⁷²³ *Auckland Star*, 27 September 1900:2.
- ⁷²⁴ No author identified. 1985. *History of the Franklin lodge, No. 58: centennial, 1885-1985*. Pukekohe: Franklin Lodge. p.2-9.
- ⁷²⁵ Pukekohe Library Archives Box. Borough of Pukekohe: Annual Report to Ratepayers. (17th July 1961).
- ⁷²⁶ *Franklin County News*, July 28 1976:2.
- ⁷²⁷ Borough of Pukekohe: Annual Report to Ratepayers. 17th July 1961. Auckland Libraires: Pukekohe Local History file.
- ⁷²⁸ *Auckland Star*, 11 April 1932:3.
- ⁷²⁹ No author identified. *Pukekohe: a guide to businesses, sporting bodies, and other groups 1956-1957*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe Printing Works.
- ⁷³⁰ Morris, N, K. 1992. *Franklin Rmembers The war years 1939-1945*. Waiuku [New Zealand]: W.J. Deed Printing Limited.117.
- ⁷³¹ Schlaepfer Park Scouts Camp. N.d. History. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.schlaepferpark.org/history> [25 February 2014]; *Franklin Times*, June 11 1970.
- ⁷³² Ibid.
- ⁷³³ Ibid.
- ⁷³⁴ Scholefield, G. 1958. *Newspapers in New Zealand*. Wellington: A.H. & A.W Reed:. p.97-98.
- ⁷³⁵ Ibid.
- ⁷³⁶ *Family tree of South Auckland Courier*. Auckland Libraries. Retrieved from: <http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/manukaudatabases/Journey/photos/193922juna.htm>
- ⁷³⁷ Family tree of South Auckland Courier. Accessed from: <http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/manukaudatabases/Journey/photos/193922juna.htm> [5 October 2013].
- ⁷³⁸ Auckland Libraries. Heritage et al
- ⁷³⁹ *Newspapers of New Zealand*. Retrieved from: <http://nznewspapers.appspot.com/>
- ⁷⁴⁰ Ibid.
- ⁷⁴¹ Landonline Certificate of title. NA 207/195.
- ⁷⁴² Morris, N. 1962. Borough of Pukekohe. Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912 – 1962. 1962. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee and Jubilee Pool Committee.
- ⁷⁴³ *Paerata School Jubilee, 1921-1996*, p. 42
- ⁷⁴⁴ Franklin Lawn Tennis Association Inc Golden Jubilee- Pukekohe 5th and 6th November 1976.
- ⁷⁴⁵ Ibid.
- ⁷⁴⁶ Ibid.
- ⁷⁴⁷ Ibid.
- ⁷⁴⁸ Ibid.
- ⁷⁴⁹ Franklin Lawn Tennis Association Inc Golden Jubilee- Pukekohe 5th and 6th November 1976.
- ⁷⁵⁰ Morris, N. 1963. *A History of Pukekohe East 1863-1963*. Puke Print. 30.
- ⁷⁵¹ Franklin Lawn Tennis Association Inc Golden Jubilee- Pukekohe 5th and 6th November 1976.
- ⁷⁵² Ibid.
- ⁷⁵³ Ibid.

-
- ⁷⁵⁴ Franklin District Council.2004. Puni Memorial Recreation Reserve Management Plan.p. 9, 10
- ⁷⁵⁵ Franklin Lawn Tennis Association Inc Golden Jubilee- Pukekohe 5th and 6th November 1976.
- ⁷⁵⁶ Ibid.
- ⁷⁵⁷ Franklin District Council.2004. Puni Memorial Recreation Reserve Management Plan.p. 9,10.
- ⁷⁵⁸ Ibid.
- ⁷⁵⁹ Franklin Lawn Tennis Association Inc Golden Jubilee- Pukekohe 5th and 6th November 1976.
- ⁷⁶⁰ Ibid.
- ⁷⁶¹ Morris, N. 1962.Borough of Pukekohe. Borough of Pukekohe Golden Jubilee 1912 – 1962. 1962. Pukekohe: Combined Jubilee and Jubilee Pool Committee.
- ⁷⁶²Buckland Bowling Club Inc.1997 *Buckland Croquet Club. 75th Anniversary Jubilee 1922-1997*. Buckland: Buckland Bowling Club. p.25.
- ⁷⁶³ Pukekohe Golf Club. 2012. *Pukekohe Golf Club: The story of our first century. 1912-2012*. Publisher details.
- ⁷⁶⁴ Ibid.
- ⁷⁶⁵ Ibid.
- ⁷⁶⁶ Thoroughbred Heritage. (n.d.). Historic Dams, Family C: 23- Winnie. [Online]. Accessed from” <http://www.tbheritage.com/HistoricDams/ColonMares/C23.html> (2 November 2013).
- ⁷⁶⁷ No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p.7.
- ⁷⁶⁸ Franklin Trotting Club. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.franklintrotting.co.nz> [10 December 2013].
- ⁷⁶⁹ Jim Webber. 'Motor sport', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated (19 July 2013). Accessed from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/motor-sport>
- ⁷⁷⁰ Ibid.
- ⁷⁷¹ Jones, R. *On Track A History of Motor Racing at Pukekohe*. Phantom House.2008.p.35.
- ⁷⁷² Jones, R. *On Track A History of Motor Racing at Pukekohe*. Phantom House.2008.p.7.
- ⁷⁷³ Ibid.
- ⁷⁷⁴ Franklin County Council. 2009. Bledisloe Park Reserve Management Plan.
- ⁷⁷⁵ Pukekohe Indian Sports Club. Accessed from: <http://www.pisc.co.nz/pages/club-history.php> [10 December 2013].
- ⁷⁷⁶ Franklin County Council. 2009. Bledisloe Park Reserve Management Plan.
- ⁷⁷⁷ MacLean, C Phillips, J. *The Sorrow and the Pride: New Zealand War Memorials*, Wellington, 1990, p.74- 78.
- ⁷⁷⁸ New Zealand History Online. Ministry for Culture and Heritage.Pukekohe East NZ Wars memorial. (11 February 2013). [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-nzwars-memorial>. [12 March 2014].
- ⁷⁷⁹ Ibid.
- ⁷⁸⁰ Miller, R. 2012. *Pukekohe’s Memorial Stones*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society. p.6-9.
- ⁷⁸¹ Ministry for Culture and Heritage (MCH). 2013. Pukekohe First World War memorial. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photos/pukekohe-first-world-war-memorial> [25 January 2014].
- ⁷⁸² Miller, R. 2012. *Pukekohe’s Memorial Stones*. Pukekohe: Franklin Historical Society. p.6-9.
- ⁷⁸³ *Pukekohe & Waiuku Times* 21 March 1919: 1; 18 July 1919: 2; 17 October 1919: 3.
- ⁷⁸⁴ *Franklin & Pukekohe Times* 3 September 1920: 2; 21 September 1920: 1; 19.October 1920: 2; 19 November 1920: 2; *Franklin Times* 21 October 1921: 5.
- ⁷⁸⁵ NZ Herald, 7 November 1921: 3.
- ⁷⁸⁶ *Franklin County News*, 1999: 4.

-
- ⁷⁸⁷ *Franklin Courier* 1980: 3.
- ⁷⁸⁸ *Manukau's Journey: A Manukau timeline*. 6 November 1921 [Online]. Accessed from: <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz> (14 January 2014).
- ⁷⁸⁹ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (15 November 2013). Pukekohe School First World War memorial. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-school-first-world-war-memorial> (10 December 2014).
- ⁷⁹⁰ Roulston Street Heritage Information Panel.
- ⁷⁹¹ *Ibid.*
- ⁷⁹² No author identified. 1938. *The Progress and Development of Pukekohe: 1888-1938*. Auckland: Auckland Service Printery.p. 17.
- ⁷⁹³ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (4 March 2014). Pukekohe War Memorial hall [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-war-memorial-hall> [12 March 2014].
- ⁷⁹⁴ McEwan, A. 2009. Paerata Historic Heritage Assessment, Hamilton: Heritage Consultancy Services.p. 27.
- ⁷⁹⁵ *Manukau's Journey* n.d.; *NZ Herald*, 1949: 9.
- ⁷⁹⁶ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. Buckland First World War memorial. [Online]. (3 April 2014) Accessed from:
- ⁷⁹⁷ Morris, N e. 1976. *Centennial history of the Anglican Church in Pukekohe*. Pukekohe: Pukekohe Anglican Church Vestry.p. 53.
- ⁷⁹⁸ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. St Andrew's Peace Memorial Church, Pukekohe. [Online]. (10 February 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/st-andrews-peace-memorial-church-pukekohe> [15 March 2014].
- ⁷⁹⁹ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. Pukekohe RSA memorial. [Online]. (30 April 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-rsa-memorial> [20 January 2014].
- ⁸⁰⁰ *NZ Herald*, 1922: 8.
- ⁸⁰¹ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. St Andrew's Peace Memorial Church, Pukekohe. [Online]. (10 February 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/st-andrews-peace-memorial-church-pukekohe> [15 March 2014].
- ⁸⁰² Franklin District Council. 2004. Puni Memorial Recreation Reserve Management Plan. p.9-10.
- ⁸⁰³ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. (7 March 2014). Puni memorial park. [Online]. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/puni-memorial-park>. [10 April 2014].
- ⁸⁰⁴ *Ibid.*
- ⁸⁰⁵ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. New Zealand History Online. [Online]. (11 November 2013). Pukekohe First World War memorial park. Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-war-memorial-park> [12 April 2014].
- ⁸⁰⁶ Ministry of Culture and Heritage. Pukekohe RSA Memorial. [Online]. (30 April 2014). Accessed from: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/pukekohe-rsa-memorial> [3 May 2013].
- ⁸⁰⁷ Franklin District Council. 2009/2010 (draft). Franklin Cemetery Asset Management Plan.
- ⁸⁰⁸ *Ibid.*